

Fairy-Tale-D

Pages 200- 299

Aurarius | (Forest - Morning)

I grin. "Good thing it's not a regular knife, then. Isn't it." To prove a point, I press into the girl's chest, and like water the knife cuts through her armour. On it's hilt, a small rune begins to glow white. "I warned you, I don't play fair."

[Kittenlove](#)

>>Jesslyn<<

I sigh. This was getting annoying. "Fine." I quickly stepped back, but kicked out, hitting her square on the side of her knees.

[LTea](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

Plucking the knife from the table, I pocket the note. "That, my friend, is what happens when you go after a challenge." I grin. "They're brilliant fun, as you can see." Twisting the knife about in my hand, I wonder if it would be wise to go after Paige, or better to let her calm down first. Probably the latter for now. "Okay, my little apprentice, what do you know so far?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>>Paige<<

Ugh. Stupid boys. Stupid magic. Stupid me for letting my stupid guard down. That was never happening again. Never. Parker was right. I flopped down on my bed. Stupid Mich.

Aurarius | (Forest - Morning)

Gritting my teeth and hissing with pain, I stumble forwards, steadying myself on the boulder. But at least I was back with my knives. Turning quickly to face her, I stop. She was familiar, but I couldn't place the name. blinking back tears as I stomach the searing pain in my Knees, I watch her, wary of every move, as well as my surroundings. "So, you got me, you played your games. What was the point of all this?"

[Kittenlove](#)

💜 ACE 💜

Honestly? Nothing. "That girls that are challengong are nore fun?" I answer, question in my voice. I guess I wasnt really a player... Was I too desperate?

[LTea](#). This'll be fun! ☐

>>Jesslyn<<

"To have some fun I guess." I shrugged. Then, in a quick underhand toss, I sent I tiny dart flying at her leg. Her calf, to be precise.

[LTea](#)

Aurarius | (Forest - Morning)

I barely move my leg in time, but with the motion and Adrenalin, I'm able to spin, launching a throwing knife that cuts through her side. I glare, giving up on the neutral mask. "Some *fun*?" I spit. "You dragged me out here for *fun*? threatened two people's lives, for *fun*?" I grab another knife, at the ready for any movements. *you can't beat me at knives*. I'd practiced more then anyone. The one class I truly loved. "And I guess you *don't* actually have those two. This was all just a set-up. Where's the proof?"

[Kittenlove](#) where are you going with this?

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

Wow. i almost felt sorry for this lost little lamb. "Let's start with basics. How would you approach a girl, introduce yourself, and then start flirting?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

♥ ACE ♥

Around my brothers, I'm the man who gets all the forls, but here... "I'd walk up to her, and say, 'hey, gorgeous, what's your name?'"

[LTea](#) in real life I am STILL bad at this stuff ☐

ORP: well I had a direction... that you just ruined...

>>Jesslyn<<

My gaze hardened. "Yes. That's what I do. And Cara's tied up to a tree somewhere, and Kai's in my secret lair, slowly dying. But you wouldn't care about that." I twirl to the side as she throws the knife. It barely nicks me. *Thank goodness for loose clothing.*

[LTea](#)

Issac

"Don't worry man." He said. Looks like he wasn't going to walk around this subject. "We all have our issues, I'm sure their nothing to bad. Right?"

[LTea](#)

Tina

Her head perked up. "Magic? What kind of magic? Can - can you show me?"

[Kittenlove](#)

[Michalai](#) | (Castleteria - Morning)

I roll my eyes. That was the dumbest thing I'd ever heard. "Whelp, that girl has just realized your game, and the walls are up. She's now going to sass you, and I don't think you have the wit to combat that." I look around for someone to help demonstrate. Someone who wasn't a challenge, easily influenced, and incredibly trusting. "First things first, not every girl is going to want you. Some physically don't and others are considerably taken. So..."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - hahah, it's fine. The only reason I know it is because I over analyse people and characters.

I need a female volunteer to be flirted with by Mich! Someone not taken or unlikely to respond well, preferably.

♥ ACE ♥

I laugh uneasily. "So what should I do?" I ask.

[LTea](#)

[Michalai](#) | (Castleteria - Morning)

I grin, catching sight of a blonde, short too which was always an interesting one - considering my own height. Glancing at Ace, I wink. "Watch and learn."

Considering I was still shirtless, this was going to make my job a heck of a lot easier, but still. I walk towards her, a gentleman's pace matched with a casual smile, and I gently placed my hand on her back to gain her attention. "Excuse me, but my brother locked me out of our room, and I'm looking for the head office to get a spare." I Say, smiling an adorably awkward smile, and scratching the back of my head to display all my muscles as if by accident. "I think I've gotten lost..." Then, my smile turns to a sly grin. "Though, I'm more lost in those dazzling eyes." I wink.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🎵 Callie 🎵

I blush, but wonder why he'd be flirting with someone like me. When he compliments my eyes, I grin. "Thank you," I say, redefining. "I can show you the way? It's not far..."

💜 ACE 💜

I open my playbook to a new page, and start scieibbling notes.

[LTea](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

I smile. "That would be most helpful." I say, then pull a face of cock shock. "Forgive me, my dear little lady, I must have gotten so distracted by your beauty, I never got a name!" I boy gracefully. "I am Prince Michalai Phrygia, son of King Midas, Heir to my throne." I take her hand, placing a gentle kiss on her fingers. "You may know be as Mich." I shrug. "Or Eros." I half joke.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Eros is a greek god of love

~Cameron Canes~

"Yup, all good," I say as I follow her to the beach.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Caitlyn

"Oh, ok then," I say. "Maybe you could do something else to stop him from laughing at you?" I ask hopefully.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

RAE RAE

"My Parents?" She blushed slightly, her English accent becoming more prominent on her words. "John Smith and... and Pochahontas." She hopes that Elana doesn't tease her about her mother's name, that would be a no-no in her book.

BLEIZ

"Nah it's fine." He smiles at her, shoving his hands into his pockets. "And why would I get mad that you slept there? Haven't we already established that I like you?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[Kittenlove](#) gave me permission to do this, so I shall be jumping into 3rd person, and I hope I don't disappoint!

FIGHT SCENE

Aura and Jesslyn

Gritting her teeth, Aura shoved herself behind the rock, using the moment to collect her knives. On the opposite side of the glade, Jesslyn readied for another attack. She wasn't going to loose. Not to some fair-headed *princess*. Drawing her dagger, and a long slender knife, she stepped into the shadows; her footsteps quieter then the dead. She could see the girl panicking, could sense the fear, even if it was masked by calm. A sinister grin pulled at her lips, and she jumped.

Aura cursed as the killer leapt out from behind, a bolt of pain springing from her shoulder as a knife swept past, barely missing her neck by an inch. She ducked, lashing out with her own tactical blade, and she heard the girl yelp as it cut through her side. *She wasn't used to her target fighting back*. Aura rolled, knees working on adrenaline, but as she got up the girl was gone. Blood dripped down her knife, but it's owner had vanished. She cursed. *They're fast, stealth, but they can't hold defense...* In a flash, the attacker kicked out from behind, and Aura fell to her knees. She barely turned in time

to stop the girl's dagger, as Jesslyn knocked Aura to the ground and pressed her knife down. Aura cried, gripping the razor edge with her hands, blinking through tears. She brought up her knee and kicked harshly, knocking the girl off.

"Why?!" Aura shouted, scrambling to her feet and unsheathing her throwing knives. The girl didn't answer, growling as she lashed out with a handful of caltrops. Yelping as they cut through her skin, Aura forced herself to spin, and was met with a painful shout. Wiping blood from her face, Aura looked for the girl, and found her crouched on the ground, a deep cut across her collarbone, and a knife in her ribs. "Tell me where they are!" Aura demanded, but the girl wouldn't give. She yelled, throwing a punch that landed in Aura's chin. She felt the tang of iron, spitting blood as she staggered back, momentarily blinded. The attacker, however, had crippled. Blood began to drench the ground beneath them. Aura couldn't help it. She was sick of being toyed with, and in that moment her anger just snapped. She swung out, her boot connecting with the girl's head, and she rolled to the ground. Limp. Unconscious. But still alive.

(tadaaaa!)

Goodbye roleplayers nice to role play with you

ORP: I'm bored so I guess I'll write Paige with Parker.

>>Paige<<

I stand in my room, angry at myself and at Mich. On the wall now hangs a dartboard, but instead of the normal rings, it has Mich's face covering most of it. Already, 5 knives bristle from the board, one where each of his eyes would be and the other three forming the smile on his lips. I throw another knife, and it hits his nose. I smile with grim satisfaction. The knife quivers a little before becoming still. Taking a deep breath, I try to calm myself before I exploded something. Or set something on fire. I had known he was just a player, but all I was was a challenge to him? Oh, a challenge I would be then. He would be very challenged to get within 5 feet (about 1.5 meters for you non Americans ☐) of me without being filled full of steel.

>>Parker<<

"I could, but I don't use magic too much." I shrugged. "It's my sister that does that sort of thing."

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

[Aurarius](#) | (Forest - Morning)

I freeze, and when the blur of anger fades, I'm muttering. "No." I rush over to her, adrenaline numbing nearly all of my pain. I crouch beside the girl's body. "no, no, no, no... NO!" Slapping her face, shaking, nothing works. I'd just knocked out the only key to finding Kai. And if she had been telling the truth... I search her for clues. contacts, markings, traces of anything. All I find are a small armory of concealed weapons and gods know what kind of sick traps and contraptions. But then my fingers brush something, a secret pocket, and in it's a key. It's old, not one of the school locks, and it's newly forged. I wrack my brains. A map, the landscape. I had looked over it in passing, before we had even arrived... There was a basement, wasn't there? It was...

I sprint, not even bothering with the girl. With the rate of bloodloss she'd be dead in a moment, and I didn't know how long Kai had left. I ran for the furthest edge of the forest, and there it was. An abandoned basement, the planks warped with age, cobwebs lining the entrance. But a glint of new steel hung amongst the mold and moss. A new lock to match the new key. Unlocking the door, I enter, still wary of traps, but eager to be rid of this chaos. *I needed to find Kai.*

[Kittenlove](#) do you want to take it from here? ☐

I'll post whisper in a moment, to help Jesslyn.

[Whisper](#) | (Forest - Morning)

Whisper had watched the entire fight, and it had been loving every moment. Forget about Girlie, who'd been caught off her guard, Gold Eyes had trixied up it's sleeves! But, for all her worth, she still hadn't killed Dull Dress... Whisper cocked it's head, flying down before flaring into it's whisp form. It pulled a face at the yucky sticky red stuff oozing from Dull Dress' wounds. This wouldn't do at all. How could Girlie fight Dull Dress if Dull Dress was dead. Dead people couldn't fight well at all, and if the fight never happened. Whisper's jaw dropped. *No! No! Whisper would NOT be eternally sworn to protect a silly human!* Humans were floppy fleshy things. They died easy! Whisper panicked, trying to push the blood back in the cut. It bit it's lip, looking around for help. Then, Soft Voice answered.

A drop of water

*A hint of peace
Place your hands
on a winter wreath
Concentrate
To my waning voice
To heal the girl
This is your choice.*

Whisper blinked, then thought. It *could* heal the girl. If it did, it could fight Mei. But it would have to change form, and it didn't like it's true form. It didn't like the form it had been born as. That form had been abandoned. Whisper watched the girl, and took a shallow breath, then closed it's eyes. Feeling it's familiar blue flame swarm through it's skin, Whisper slowly began to change back. It's body felt strange, stretched, twisted. It was like being shoved back into an old sock. Finally, it drew in it's fire, and finished changing. Placing her hand on Jesslyn's chest, Whisper Forest-born exhaled a long breath. Slowly, the girl's wounds began to heal, blue flames of ice-cold wrapping her skin and blood refilling her veins. Once done, Whisper flared back into a Whisp, and grinned. It had helped bring life back to the dying! It had helped. But Dull Dress needed to sleep. So as she began to awake, Whisper whacked the blunt end of a knife into her skull, and put her back to sleep.

Kittenlove Ooooooooooh! right? X)

LTea

Aura enters into a medium sized room. On one side, and bed and desk sit. The desk is covered in papers. On the other side is Kai, nearly unconscious, slumped against the wall.

>>Kai<<

I hear the door open. Whatever poison she had stuck in me earlier was slowly killing me. I could tell. I was nauseous, dizzy, and and over the last hour, my muscles had stiffened and now I could barely move. I tried to move my eyes to spot J, as she called herself, but even that seemed beyond my abilities.

Aurarius | (Forest - Morning)

I practically throw myself to the floor besides him. "Kai! Kai, it's me!" I touch his face, and his skin is so cold I'm terrified it's too late. I look around. There had to be something, something to help. But, he wasn't injured. He wasn't bleeding... i don't think. *No, that's my blood, and that girl's blood.* I wipe my hands on my shirt but they're cut from where I grabbed the blade. *I can deal with my own injuries later.* I thought, trying to ignore the fact that I was running of Adrenalin alone by this point. I check Kai again, looking him over for any sign of what he was dying from. I see a pin prick near his neck. *Poison!* "It's okay, I... I know something. A-a.. Ugh, what's it called? Nick uses it... for removing poison..." I slap my head, trying to think, and my hand comes away bloody again. But, it works. "A purification ritual. I need your arm!" Seeing as he can't move, I grab it and I grab one of my throwing knives. I was panicking, and this wasn't my expertise. Nick new magic, he knew how to do this. *Think! Stop getting distracted!* What were the words? It was... Dan, Dex, Daeus? "*Gods damn it, why can't I think!*" I mutter aloud. My hand was shaking.

Kittenlove It's a useful thing Nick had a spell just for this type of thing, which he used ages ago on Mich for alcohol poisoning. XD

CALLIE

I smile, laughing. "Cool, I can show you there if you want."
I'm not falling for this crap. Like I hadn't seen him beat up Kai earlier.

LIAM

"Maybe," I say, shooting him a text back. She obviously wasn't going to help, so I start to back away a bit...

SEASHELL

When we get there, I run into the ocean, my legs turning into a tail. I splash around happily.

ELANA

"Cool." I say, remembering what my mother had said about Pocahontas: "A delusional sl*t who runs around in the forest."
I smirk, laughing.

LILLIANA

I blush. "Yeah, I just didn't know if..." I sigh. "Never mind. Did you hear about student council?"

CARA

My eyes slowly flutter open. I realize I'm still tied to the tree.

Kai! I need to know if he's okay...

I hit my back against the tree until my knife falls free.

I cut myself loose, and run through the forest, yelling for him.

I see heavy footprints. "Aura?"

I follow them, calling her name.

[LTea PhoenixFire Mashia Chidimma](#)

TIARA (Dorm, Morning)

I laugh. "He never lets it out of his sight," I say. "It's *very* important to him."

KADEN

"No! That's not boring!" I insist. "That's super cool! What kind of writing?"

[AwesomeAnon](#) sorry didn't see it ☐

RAE RAE

She looks down again, hurt. She bet she was laughing at her mother's name. A blush colours her cheeks and she forces herself to look back up at Elana. "Well, who's your parents?" She says, irritation dotting her words.

BLEIZ

"Yeah, I have," he says. "Are you running for anything?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ELANA

She looks upset. *oops*. "Elsa." I say, coldly, thinking of my mother.

LILLIANA

"Hmmm...I might, I don't know if I should, though." I smile. "What are you running for?"

[Chidimma](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

I frown, this girl seemed to have noticed something. "But, I have yet to hear to beautiful name to match you're beautiful face." As I smile, I watch her closely. Blonde hair, blue eyes... She seemed familiar somehow. Though I was pretty sure I hadn't met her, maybe she had a sister?

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

CALLIE CHARMING

"Callie. Kai's sister. The one you beat up?" I snap, arching a well sculpted eyebrow.

ACE

Uh oh. This wasn't going so well for Mich. I wondered id I should go and help...

[LTea](#)

>>Kai<<

Aura? My mind formed the question but I couldn't find the strength to actually say it. A spike of pain shoots up my arms as Aura grabs it. My teeth clench slightly at the pain, the only thing I can seem to do.

[LTea](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

I sigh, and offer a mix of apology and sympathy in my smile. "Ah, no wonder I was drawn to such a striking young lady. A Princess no less." I straighten, appearing casual instead of flirty. I could still turn this in my favor. "Well then, Princess Callie, might I apologize on behalf of my actions that night." I think back to half of the alcohol I had consumed. "I must admit, I wasn't entirely in my right mind."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Don't worry, Mich's got this ☐

CALLIE CHARMING

I still feel a little upset that he hurt Kai, but I put it past me. "It's all good." I say, smiling. "Thank you!" I blush when he says I'm striking.

[LTea](#)

[Aurarius](#) | (Forest - Morning)

I wipe my eyes furiously. How could I cry at a time like this? *Think, think!* "Defaeco!" I almost shout, remembering the words. Carefully making a small pattern on Kai's arm with the knife, I murmur the words. I hold my breath in the moment, watching and waiting, and the seconds feel like an eternity. *Don't you dare die on me...* Slowly, a stream of greenish-clear liquid begins to pool and trickle down his arm. I exhale, and I can't stop the tears as I hope to high heavens that I wasn't too late. It would take a while to tell, but at least the poison was clearing. I rest my head on his shoulder, as the adrenaline finally fades. All of a sudden, I begin to feel every cut and bruise strike me, and I grimace as I choke back the urge to scream in pain. I was

[Kittenlove](#) I had to scroll back to find the time when Nick used it. Apparently it leaves the person's blood pressure really low, so if they get up quickly, they *will* fall straight back over again. Just a heads up. ☐

Caitlyn

"Oh, do you need to go somewhere?" I ask as he starts to back away. "I can leave." I turned to go.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

LIAM

"No, It's fine," I say, stepping forward more, not wanting to seem rude. I couldn't tell her I was going to find a girl who would actually kiss me.

[PhoenixFire](#)

[Michalai](#) | (Castleteria - Morning)

I raise an eyebrow. "That was pretty quick." I say, now more interested in this conversation than demonstrating how to flirt to Ace. "Forgive me, but what do you think of your brother?" I smirk. "He is quite a curious character, after all." *Curious is the last thing I'd call him, but I doubt swearing at this young lady would get me anywhere.*

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Caitlyn

"Well, if you have to do something, you really should do it," I say, concerned.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

RAE RAE

She wonders how she would feel if she made fun of her mother's name. However, as much as she wants to get back at Elana for being rude, she keeps her mouth shut and tries to remain friendly, despite the fact that her blood is boiling at that girl insulting her mother. "Oh, Elsa. That ice queen that nearly killed her sister, correct?" She had tried to remain friendly, but she couldn't help the venom that dropped out onto her words.

BLEIZ

He shrugs, "I might run for president, or at least VP. I don't really know yet. But, I think you should." He pokes her in the shoulder, "you've always been good at that kind of stuff."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

CALLIE

"He's the best," I say, smiling fondly. "He may seem like trouble, but he's a good guy."
I notice he doesn't seem as interested in me as before.

[LTea](#)

ELANA

"And her daughter, too." I snap, turning away from her, my eyes welling with icy tears.

[Chidimma](#) feel free to stop her... ☐

LILLIANA

I blush. "Thank you. I might if you do, too."

[Chidimma](#)

LIAM

"I'll be fine." I say.

[PhoenixFire](#)

[Michalai](#) | (Castleteria - Morning)

I can't help the laugh. "I'm sure he is. Because, of course, only good people nearly kill innocent girls." I say, tone slightly harsh despite my grin. "Tell me, does he pay much attention to you? Does he think the world of you, and would do anything to keep you safe?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

CALLIE

Anger fills my stomach, then rises up my throat. My face turns slightly red. I want to explain to Mich what really happened, but I don't want to betray Kai. "Of course." I say, crossing my arms.

[LTea](#)

[Kittenlove](#) tell me if I need to do anything to change what Callie said to match how Kai feels.

RAE RAE

ORP: Of course ☐

"Huh?" Her eyes widen and she places a hand on Elana's shoulder, pulling her back to face her. "What? What do you mean? Your mother almost k-killed you?" Her anger against her was forgotten, and her eyes shined with concern.

BLEIZ

"If I can think of a decent speech. then yeah sure." He smiles, "Maybe we can help each other."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

LILLIANA

"I'd like that," I say, grinning. More time with Bleiz.

ELANA

I nod, looking at the ground. "Multiple times."

[Chidimma](#)

[Michalai](#) | (Castleteria - Morning)

I place my hand on the wall beside her, trapping her slightly. "What would dear brother do, then, if a possessed guy nearly *killed* you? Would he repay the favour? Would he do *anything* to make sure you never came to harm again?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

BLEIZ

He nods, thinking about it. He liked the idea of spending more time with Lilliana. "Great. Wanna meet tonight?"

RAE RAE

"Oh, Elana." She pulls her into a warm hug, wanting to make her pain go away. "I'm so sorry."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALYA (Dorm, morning)

"I guess I'll have to get a little more... creative," she said, raising her eyebrows. When she had come to the school, she had promised to give up her pranking ways, but this seemed like a good enough cause to use them again to get the book.

ALICIA (Castleteria, morning)

"Usually all sorts of things. I have a tendency to lean towards fantasy," she told him, "But I haven't had the chance to write in a long time," she told him sadly then finished up her smoothie.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

LILLIANA

"Sure! This time, I'll wear my pajamas in case I fall asleep again." I laugh.

[Chidimma](#) If they don't want to go anywhere, we can time skip there.

ELANA

A hug? I'm not used to hugs... I hug her back awkwardly. "It's okay..."

[Chidimma](#) 

CALLIE

Feeling trapped, I bite my tongue, not wanting to cry. "It's not Kai's fault. He likes Aura!" I slap my hand on my mouth. *Great.*

I try to cover it up. "He wouldn't hurt anyone."

[LTea](#)

TIARA

I laugh. "You do that. I can't ever set foot in a 5 foot radius of him, so you might have to do this alone..."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

KADEN

"Why not?" I ask, taking a sip of Orange Juice.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

RAE RAE

"Why Don't you tell someone? Don't you have someone else to live with?" She says, keeping her arms wrapped around Elana.

BLEIZ

He laughs with her, "Okay." He replies to her, "See you then, I guess."

ORP: Okay, But I kinda wanted him to talk to Tiara first and figure out the whole Ace thing and then beat him up...

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

RAE RAE

"Why Don't you tell someone? Don't you have someone else to live with?" She says, keeping her arms wrapped around Elana.

BLEIZ

He laughs with her, "Okay." He replies to her, "See you then, I guess."

ORP: Okay, But I kinda wanted him to talk to Tiara first and figure out the whole Ace thing and then beat him up...

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ELANA

"I can't." I say, sniffing. "She's too powerful. And she has a nasty temper."

LILLIANA

"Bye!" I say, smiling, and blowing him a quick kiss. I scurry off. I need some cute pajamas ASAP.

ORP: Yeah, I agree! Go ahead!

[Chidimma](#)

RAE RAE

She rubs Elana's back. "What about Ana? Ain't she all puppies and rainbows?" She was incredibly worried about her now, and she never wanted her to return home.

BLEIZ

He blushes at Lilliana leaving. *She was so sweet.* He walked away towards the food line, finally getting some breakfast.

ORP: So Ace is approachable?

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ELANA

"Anna is fine. Elsa and her isolated each other since Elsa had an affair with Kristoff..." I pause. *Why am I telling her mother's secrets?*

LILLIANA

I run to the store, and start to search.

[Chidimma](#) yes!

ALYA (Dorm, morning)

"Don't worry, I'm too good. He'll never catch me," she said with a sly smile and disappeared before her eyes. "Oh, wait!" she said, appearing again. "What exactly does this guy look like?"

ALICIA (Castleteria, morning)

"I just haven't had the time," she said, shrugging. "Can I admit something? It's a little... cringy, at least to me."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>>Kai<<

Ow. I think as Aura sticks her knife into me. I feel a liquid start to trickle down my arm. Ugh, that feels weird. I try not to shudder. I hear sobbing noises. Was Aura crying? I felt slightly less nauseous, but I still couldn't move. I wanted to tell her it would be ok, I wasn't going to die. But I couldn't. My mouth refused to move as well.

[LTea](#)

TIARA

"Dirty blonde hair, blue eyes, freckles, and he *always* wears a maroon letterman's jacket." I tell her. "Good luck," I say, smiling. *I love her so much.*

KADEN

"Of course you can!" I say, warmly smiling, excited to hear this.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

RAE RAE

"Wait, hold up." She pulled away from Elana, but kept her hands on her shoulders. "Your mum had an affair with your aunt's husband?" *This family was messed up.* She thought.

BLEIZ

He finished his breakfast and walked out of the Castleteria, not particularly sure where he was going. As he rounded a corner, he nearly ran into a guy who was walking the opposite direction. "Oh! Sorry, man. Didn't see you there." He gave a charming smile, "I'm Bleiz. You new here? I don't think I've seen you before."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

I smile, a warm and calm smile, that hides the anger and cruelty. "Calm down, Princess. Much as your A***** of a brother *did* nearly kill my sister, I'm not as harsh as to do the same to you." I gently brush hair away from her face. "I just need you to do one thing, and if you like, I'll leave you be." I grin. "Do we have a deal?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ELANA

I nod quietly. "Don't tell anyone."

[Chidimma](#)

ACE

"Hey. I'm Ace," I say, smiling.

[Chidimma](#) I'm going to assume he was talking to Ace?

CALLIE

I feel my heart stop when he brushes my hair from my eyes. I was upset that he called Kai an @\$hole, but I didn't want to upset him. He was shirtless, and I could tell he was well-built and strong.

"What is it?" I ask, relieved that he wasn't going to hurt me.

[LTea](#)

Hey, fellow RPer! I am writing a small guide book about the school, and stuff so you guys can better understand it. It's not done, but I've got all the basics. Should I put it on here for you guys to see yet?

RAE RAE

"I wouldn't. You have my word." She says, dead serious. "God," She hugs her again, briefly, but just as warmly. "Are you alright though?"

BLEIZ

"Cool, Cool." He says. "So you new here?"

ORP: Oops, yeah you assumed correctly. [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALYA (Dorm >> Castleteria)

"You should be wishing Ace good luck. He's the one who's going to need it!" she said, laughing, then disappeared. At this hour, it seemed likely that Ace was at the Castleteria, so she headed there.

ALICIA (Castleteria, morning)

She closed her eyes for a few seconds, internally debating whether to actually tell him about some of the things she wrote. *You shouldn't! He likes you and you're just going to embarrass yourself ...* faded into *It's not even that bad. Overreacting yet again...* She opened her eyes and said, "I used to write stories about myself. I wrote about my past, but I changed everything. I changed my stories so I would have a happy childhood. I changed myself and my mom and everyone I knew to make myself happy. I guess this isn't that big of a deal, but looking back at the stuff I wrote, it was kind of embarrassing," she told him, sighing.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

@Chidimma

ORP: Bleiz can beat up Ace/ do whatever he wants to him, Alya's just there for the playbook. She'll have her fun later...

ACE

"Yeah, my brother and I arrived this morning." I say.

ELANA

No, I'm broken. "I'll be fine..." I mutter.

ORP: Who is Rae Rae rooming with?

[Chidimma](#)

[Aurarius](#) | (Forest - Morning)

As the minutes tick by, I remain by his side, waiting for some sign that he was okay. Resting my head on his shoulder, I eventually calm myself down so the tears stop. They're only making the cuts on my face worse, stinging like heck. I can feel warmth coming back into his cheeks, so I know it's working. I didn't exactly want to be the first thing he saw, battered cut and bruised, when he awoke. Wincing and swallowing pain, I grunt as I pull myself up and look for a first aid kit, trying to distract myself. I find some bits and pieces, no antidote for the poison, but I wasn't surprised. limping and stumbling, I flop into the chair by the desk, and try to work out who this 'J' person was. As I go through the papers, careful not to smudge them with blood, I go through each of my cuts and injuries. Cursing as I apply bandages, clean some of the blood away with a bottle of water, and count every mark that had been made. Eventually, I lost count.

[Kittenlove](#) Kai can get up now, but he would still be weak for a while.

TIARA

I giggle. "See you later."

When she leaves, I decide to prepare something special for her.

I redecorate the living room with red rose petals, some cupcakes and other sweets, and prepare the TV show for tonight.

I need to go buy some new nightclothes...

I grab my purse, change, lock the door, and head to the store.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

KADEN

This makes me feel sad. I want to wrap my arms around her in a hug, and make her feel better. But, as that would probably make her uncomfortable, I refrain.

"I'm sorry, Alicia. But you are an amazing girl, and that isn't embarrassing. It's good to let your feelings and thoughts out like that."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

VIEW THE GUIDEBOOK NOW! : <https://docs.google.com/document/d/1...it?usp=sharing>

Sorry you can only comment, but if you want to add anything, PM it to me, and I will! ☐

RAE RAE

"Okay," She says, taking a deep breath. "If you ever need someone to chat and maybe have tea with, I'm here, okay?" She looked her in the eye, hoping she knew that she wanted to be there for her.

BLEIZ

"Really? Wow." He says, nodding. "You guys live close to here?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ELANA

I nod. "Thank you." I say, slightly smiling. "Want to exchange numbers?"

ACE

"Not really, we came from New Orleans, from the country called "AMERICA"." I say, in case he didn't know.

[Chidimma](#)

RAE RAE

She blushed slightly, wondering whether Elana meant that romantically or just as friends. Still, she nodded and got her phone out. "Here, pass me your phone. I'll type mine onto it.

BLEIZ

He chuckled at the way he said America. "Yeah, I've heard of it." New Orleans though... That place was tugging at his mind and he couldn't figure out why. "Pretty sure most have heard of America."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[Michalai](#) | (Castleteria - Morning)

"I need you to hold on to something for me. I need to keep it safe, and I feel like I can trust you." I say, smiling as if I hadn't just threatened her. I step back from the wall, and hold out my hand. "Will you look after it?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Do it, take his hand, because the next part is going to be soooooo cheesy XD

ELANA

I pass her my phone and take hers. I name myself "Elana and put a skull emoji next to my name. *Fits my personality*. I punch in my number, and hand it back to her.

ACE

"Sorry," I say, laughing. "You know, from The Frog Princess? Tiana?"

[Chidimma](#) Uh oh...

CALLIE

I smile, and take his hand. "Sure! What is it?"

I can't help but wonder what it is, and what Kai would think...

[LTea](#) lol, can't wait!

~Cameron Canes~

I did a mini cannonball into the water, splashing Seashell as well.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

For the roommates, Cameron and Petelo are together and Mihi and Alina [Purple Rose](#) is together ☐
I'm not sure about Jack, though.

[Kittenlove](#) - Did you reply to Petelo yet ☐

ALYA (Castleteria)

Dirty blonde hair, freckles, maroon letterman jacket... she went over the description Tiara had given her in her head and looked around to find someone that matched. She glanced at a boy who was wearing a maroon jacket, so she started to walk closer slowly, not having to worry about being seen, but she wanted to be cautious all the same.

ALICIA (Castleteria, morning)

She nodded. "I guess you're right. I stopped writing them a while ago, though. And thanks," she said, sighing again. *That wasn't too bad*, she thought. She relaxed all of her tensed up muscles and finished her second pancake.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

RAE RAE

She puts her name as "Rae Rae" and she puts ☕ ← that emoji next to her name. She smiles as she types her number in and passes the phone back to Elana. She laughs silently at the emoji that Elana put there, vowing to leave it there.

BLEIZ

His smile disappears as he realised that this kid was also from the Frong Princess. *No. F*****. Way. It couldn't be him... could it? Well, Tiara didn't mention she had a brother...* He attempts to pull his smile back on and says to him, "Oh, you're the son of Tiana?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

I grab her hand, pulling her forward and twirling her round into my arms, trapping her in a hug. Leaning down, I grin wickedly. "My heart." I whisper.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) *LTea can't talk, she's too busy cringing and laughing*

👉 Seashell 👈

I giggle when he splashes me. "I have an idea. But I'd need to kiss you again," I say, blushing.

🌺 KADEN 🌺

I finish up, my food. "Want to go to my room?" Realizing how it could be taken the wrong way, I add, "I want to show you the hoodie I designed for you."

💜 ACE 💜

"Nope, she was my neighbor. I'm the son of Lottie Labouff." I say smiling. "You?"

✧ Elana ✧

I smile at the emoticon. "Cool. Text you?"

[Mashia](#) and [AwesomeAnon](#) and [Chidimma](#)

♪ CALLIE ♪

I blush, and giggle, but I can't help rolling my eyes at all the cheesiness. "Sure." WHAT WOULD KAI SAY?! My heart yells.

[LTea](#). XD

BLEIZ

Holy Crap. It's totally him. "The wolf." He says absentmindedly. "I heard Tiana had a daughter. You guys play with her when you were kids?" Time for the final test.

RAE RAE

"Yeah. See you, I guess." She smiled.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) 8

~Cameron Canes~

"Um, ok," I say as I look away awkwardly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) <3

ACE

"Cool," I say, remembering my father reading us the story of the wolf.

Why is he asking so many questions. Did Tiara tell?

No, she knows what I would do to her if she told.

I let my guard down. :Oh, yes. We were the best of friends," I say, fake grinning. *Really, really close friends.*

ELANA

"Bye!" I say, even offering a small wave. *What was with me?!*

Seashell

Did he **not** want to kiss me? This was not a good sign. Since I wasn't sure, I just give him a quick peck on the lips.

I take his hand. "Let's go."

[Chidimma Mashia](#)

ALYA (Castleteria, morning)

She crept closer. She recognized Bleiz, the king of the dance, but he didn't know the other guy. She started to eavesdrop on their conversation and they were talking about Tiara. Alya narrowed her eyes. It was time to get some good old vengeance on this guy.

ALICIA (Castleteria >> Kaden's dorm)

She stiffened as he asked if she wanted to go to his room, but then relaxed when he mentioned the hoodie. "Sure, let's go. I'd like to see it," she said, but still made a mental note to keep her guard up just in case.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

I grin at the eyeroll she does. *Yeah, that was my cheesiest move, but they always love it.* Twirling her out of my arms, I flow smoothly into an elegant bow, kissing her hand one last time. "In that case I shall entrust you with it for as long as you can tolerate me." I joke, standing up. "I look forward to seeing you around, *Princess.*" I say with a wink.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

KADEN

"I promise I won't try anything." I assure her. "Follow me!" When we get there, I bring it to her, so she doesn't have to go too close to my bed.

"Voila!" I say, holding it out.

ACE

I notice a cute purple haired girl a bit away. I make a mental note to add her to the playbook later. I had never hooked up with a violet...

THE HOODIE: <https://i1.wp.com/gurlyapparel.com/w...?fit=500%2C501>

[AwesomeAnon](#)

CALLIE

I blush. "See you later."

Mich. Mich Gold. Callie Gold.

I twirl around. I skip to my room to write in my diary, and meet my roommmate!

[LTea Chidimma](#)

Dear Diary,

In the Castleteria, Mich (The guy who punched Kai at the dance) came up to me, and actually flirted with me. ME! I can't believe it! He even used some dorky pick up line, but it worked for him, and on me.

He asked me to "hold his heart". AND HE TWIRLED ME!

What is our ship name? Mallie? Citch? Ugggg.... I don't know. I don't know if he even likes me or not, but it's a start! And I felt some chemistry.

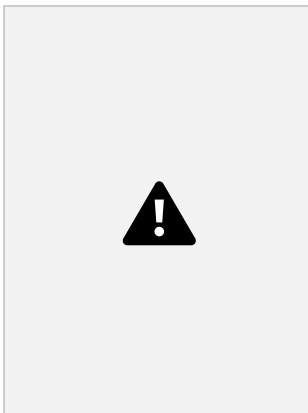
I don't know, but I'm already head over heels. What in Charming Castle will Kai think?

Oh, well, gotta go. I need to tell Kai! (That I'm in love, NOT that I like Mich.)

Bye!

XOXO,

Callie Charming



She also drew this ^ 

>>Kai<<

I kept trying to move. Finally, I felt some of the stiffness in my muscles start to relax, and I gingerly started to move my leg. I stretched my neck, and reveled in the freeness of moving. I had never appreciated it this much until now. I slowly got to my feet, my knees buckling a bit, but I put my hand on the wall for support. "Aura?" I whispered, then again, louder. "Aura." My mouth felt dry. I needed some water.

[LTea](#)

BLEIZ

He clenched And unclenched his fists, rage flowing through his veins. He could feel a growl working his way up his throat; he could barely control whether he would transform or not. After a few moments of deep breaths, he threw a hard punch across Ace's face yelling, "You motherf*****!"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ACE

I fall to the ground, clutching my jaw.
"WHAT THE HE!!, DUDE?!"

[Chidimma](#) The fight begins...

[Aurarius](#) | (Forest - Morning)

I keep shuffling through the papers, but I can't find anything written in a language I knew. And that was difficult because I knew several! I hear something scuffle behind me, and I watch the door like a deer caught in headlights, worried the girl had come back. But then I hear my name, and I turn. "Kai!" I jump up, ignoring the pains in my body, and helping to support him. He wasn't injured, but the poison would take a while to fully clear his system. it had almost been an hour, but I was just glad to see him okay.

Helping him to the chair, I pass him another water bottle. Apparently the girl had plenty stored down here, likely in case she needed to hide. They were unopened, and seemed safe. I had drunken one earlier and I certainly wasn't dying, so that was a good sign. "Careful. You're going to be weak for a while as the poison clears." I say. "*thank the gods you're okay...*" I whisper under my breath, thinking aloud.

[Kittenlove](#)

ALICIA (Kaden's Dorm)

Her eyes widened and she squealed. "OH MY GOODNESS! THIS IS THE BEST THING I'VE EVER BEEN GIVEN!" She yelled excitedly and grabbed the hoodie. "Thank you so much Kaden!" She said, looking Into his eyes.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

KADEN

I smile, looking into her big blue eyes. "Totally! I'm glad you like it!"
I was happy to see her so excited.
"I have some other things coming, too," I say. "To go with the hoodie and stuff."

[AwesomeAnon](#) 

CALLIE

I skip to Kai's dorm room, and bang on the door.
"KAI OPEN UP! I HAVE GREAT NEWS!"
When he doesn't respond, I huff.
"KAI CHARMING!!!!!" I scream. "I'M IN LOVE, SO OPEN UP, I NEED TO TELL YOU ABOUT IT!"
He doesn't open again.
I'm so angry, I could kick down the door. But, I decide to try and find another way...

ORP: Approachable...

Like and comment below this post if you want me to whip up some of Callie's diary enteries.

If so, where, on the bulletin, or the guidebook?

P.S. Guidebook had been added to page one post one.

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

I turn back to continue my conversation with Ace, but as I do I notice another kid punching the daylight out of him. I *could* intervene, but something tells me I've got my own fight coming when I eventually face Paige. So, snatching some popcorn from the kitchen, I sit down on a table and watch. Paige was missing out. I think she'd enjoy watching this... *It's a shame she's off in a tiz, we could have had quite the laugh. She seems like a fun type.* I think, before realizing that I'm thinking that. *Maybe I should stop being a player and treat her like a friend instead?* I shove popcorn in my mouth, leaning back lazily. Maybe... But messing with her was still fun. I was gonna see how long that lasted first.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Chidimma Kittenlove](#)

ACE

I get up. "Dude, what's wrong?" I ask, angrily.

I look at Mich, and mouth, "HELP!"

[LTea](#)

~Cameron Canes~

As she quickly kissed me, I froze for a second before lazily smiling. I went underwater to test it out. It worked. For some reason, I wanted a bigger kiss; not just a peck. "It didn't work..." I lied.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) hehehe

ALYA (Castleteria)

She looked back and forth between the three boys, rolling her eyes at the one eating popcorn who she recognized as Nick's brother. *Perfect opportunity to get my hands on that playbook...* She thought and squinted her eyes at Ace, trying to see if she could spot it on him.

ALICIA (Kaden's Dorm)

"That's great! I'd love to see them. If they're anything like this hoodie, I'm going to love them," she told him.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

SEASHELL

I frown. "Strange."

I probably didn't kiss him good enough.

I swim back over to him and put my hands on his shoulders.

Slowly, I lean into him, my lips meeting his.

But this time, I kiss him harder, more passionately.

I bite his bottom lip, lightly, and tighten my grip around his shoulders.

After some long moments, I lean away, my hands still around his shoulders.

"Does it work now?" I whisper seductively.

[Mashia](#) 

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

I wave happily as Ace turns and asks me to help. My respnce? I shove another mouthful of popcorn in my face and grin. "Lesson one, if you're going to be a player, be prepared to take a hit or two." I laugh, still chewing popcorn. It was a good lesson though. *What, you thought it was a task without punishment?* I think, glancing down at the mark Paige's dagger had left in the table. *Oh no, I've taken quite the beating in the past...* I think to myself, grinning wider.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

KADEN

I blush, happy that she liked the designs. "Thank you!" I say happily.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

ACE

I frown, and roll my eyes when he refuses to help.

I can take wolf-boy down.

When I stand up, the playbook falls to my feet.

I don't notice.

[LTea](#) and [AwesomeAnon](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"Probably..." I say in a daze. I look at Sea and smile, this time I kiss her as I brush her hair back.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) heheheh

SEASHELL

"Mmm!" I hum happily when he kisses me.

I run my hand down his back.

If it still doesn't, it will now...

[Mashia](#) OTPs. <3

~Cameron Canes~

I pull back and smile at Sea. I suddenly splash her in the face with a bunch of water and laugh.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I walk around the stores randomly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) 

TIARA

I walk out of the store. *I can't wait for tonight...*

I bump into a girl (Mihi). "Oh, sorry!" I exclaim.

[Mashia](#)

THE WINNING LINGERIE: <https://i.pinimg.com/736x/73/3b/97/7...r-lingerie.jpg>

SEASHELL

I squeal, laughing. "Okay," I take his hand. "Are you ready?"

[Mashia](#)

TIARA

"Hey, I'm Tiara! Sorry, I didn't mean to bump into you."

[Mashia](#) 

--Mihi Waialiki--

I squeak and jump back. "I-it's fine," I say.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

I frown as a small book tumbles out of his pocket. As he moves, he kicks it my way, so I pick it up and browse through. my eyebrows raise as I realize what it was, and I check through. Yeah, he had a few, must have known quite a few girls in his time... Some are a bit more sinister entries... I finish searching, chuckling at the notes. Nope, no mention of a girl with gold eyes. So long as it stayed that way, I had no qualms with him. I look up. "Impressive!" I joke. It wasn't. I had three black books back home. Several entries were even signed! I laugh, then notice a girl. "Oh, hey. Aren't you that chick that Nick left class with?" I grin. "How was he?"

[EpisodeGirl5678 AwesomeAnon](#) - wow, seems like ages ago... 0_0

Whisper | (Edge of Forest - Morning)

Whisper chuckled as it ran from a barrage of squirrels, arms filled with nuts and berries that it had stolen from their nests. Silly creatures didn't need them. Winter was a good while a way, and they were getting fat anyway! Jumping up, Whisper ran from tree to tree, before using one to spring backwards. Pulling a silly face and taunting the squirrels, Whisper flared into a blue fire and swept away, the berries in tow!

Reaching the edge of the forest, whisper flared back into a Whisp and found a soft birds nest to rest in. Eating the nuts and berries merrily, Whisper thought of more fun things it could do. To be honest, Whisper was just glad it was in it's usual form. the one it could change in an out of, easy! The one where it didn't have to conceal it's fire, and the one where it could cause chaos! Whisper bit into a nut and grinned a wide toothy grin. Going to school was great fun!

[EpisodeGirl5678 Mashia](#) - be my guest. Just remember, it names you after something you do that is recognizable. ☐
Could be anything!

ALYA (Castleteria)

"Excuse me?" she asked, shocked by the question. "How was he? What kind of question is that?" she snapped, then looked down at the book he was holding. That was it. The playbook. She had to get it... but how?

[LTea](#) ORP: Yep, it does seem like so long ago! But then it was only like three days ago in the RP! XD

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

I laugh. "Clearly he wasn't that good!" I say, loving the fact that she was clearly not fond of him. I notice her looking at the book, and I raise an eyebrow. "Oh, you want this?" I ask, grinning. "It'll cost you..." I purr

[AwesomeAnon](#) - a lot has happened ☐

ALYA (Castleteria, morning)

She furrowed her eyebrows, not understanding what he was talking about. Nick was really nice to her, so that meant he was good. She shook her head, deciding to ignore it. "What do you want?" she asked, pretending to be going along with it. Once he told her, she was going to get the book without paying any price.

[LTea](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

I grin slyly, hiding the book behind my back in case she planned to just take it. "I want a Kiss." He said simply. " That's all. And then you can have it." I noticed the glint of cunning in her eye. I'd seen it before. "But, I will warn you. I don't like being cheated out of a deal." I winked. "I promise I'm not as bad as Nick, too."

[AwesomeAnon](#) Sometimes I love playing this character... Other times I hate him.... -_-

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I'm Mihi," I said, giving her a small smile.

~Cameron Canes~

"Sure," I said, not knowing what he was supposed to be ready for.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

TIARA

"Tiara," I say, smiling. "Want to go to the forest with me? I need to get some things..."

SEASHELL

I take him underwater. We swim past beautiful reefs and colorful fish.

Finally, we duck into an underwater cove, where we can breathe out of water if we wish.

[Mashia](#) 

~Cameron Canes~

"Wow, this place is amazing..." I say as I look around, wide-eyed.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I hesitated. The forest? Isn't it dangerous? "Um, sure, I guess?" I say, trying not to think of all the terrible scenarios.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALYA (Castleteria)

She sighed. She'd been expecting him to want a material object, but this was different. She tapped her foot, thinking about what to do here. "Fine, I'll do it. May I ask why you want a kiss?" she asked.

[LTea](#)

Peanut

Peanut gave up on finding Roxy and padded out of the Cat Heaven. After a while, she somehow ended up at a place where people traded things for paper-y materials with numbers on them. Peanut had heard of these before. They were called 'muni'. Peanut saw two hooman girls, standing around (Tiana and Mihi). She quickly hid behind a wall and peered out. *I shall be like Roxy*, she thought, wondering where she could get a knife of some sort. Peanut decided to follow these hoomans to wherever they were going.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

SEASHELL

"I found it yesterday when I was swimming." I tell him. "It's our secret place. Just for us." *I hope he thinks it's romantic, and not dorky...*

TIARA

"Cool! C'mon." I say. When we get to the edge of the forest, I stop. "What is that?" I point to Whisper.

[LTea Mashia](#)

[Michalai](#) | (Castleteria - Morning)

I shrug. "Why not?" I say casually. "I've got all the money in the world, anything I could ever ask for, and a crown awaiting me when my father steps down." I grin. "Only thing I can't have is what people chose not to give. Their affection. aka. a Kiss."

[AwesomeAnon](#) If you go for the cheek, he will turn his head at the last minute. Just a heads up.

~Cameron Canes~

I smiled at the thought of a secret base. "This is awesome! We can like, decorate it, put a sofa here, and a rug there. Oh and maybe even a bed!" I said, planning already.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I screamed when I noticed the creature. "Wh-what is that?!" I said, immediately hiding behind Tiara.

Peanut

Peanut saw a wispy thing. She meowed in panick and found a tree to hide behind. She jumped when she heard a scream. Peanut wasn't ready for this. Peanut had only recently found this place. Peanut crawled out behind the tree and started crying and meowing loudly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Aww, I feel bad for Peanut 

ALYA (Castleteria)

She rolled her eyes. "Not that you deserve any of that," she muttered and sighed. She grabbed his hand and lifted it up, then lowered her head and kissed it. She dropped his arm, then asked, "Happy?"

GREG (Castleteria >> Library)

He finished eating his breakfast and was bored of hanging around the Castleteria. He decided to go to the library to see what kind of stuff was there. He hadn't gotten the chance to have a good look yet. As he walked in, he was shocked to see pixie dust and a fairy. He raised his eyebrows and walked over to her. "Hi."

[LTea](#) and [Purple Rose](#) (Alina)

ORP: This will be my last post for tonight! Goodnight everyone!

[Michalai](#) | (Castleteria - Morning)

I watch her, my face mirroring the word 'Really?' I roll my eyes. "One, who are you to say what I do and don't deserve. You've only just met me. Two. No." I smirk. "You look like a smart girl, I'm sure you know what kind of Kiss I was looking for." I raise a brow. "Unless... you're secretly an idiot?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

TIARA

"Aww," I say, picking up the small kitten and petting it. I look at Mihi, who is cowering behind me. "Maybe it's a nice creature?" I ask, stepping towards it, and setting down my lingire bag.

SEASHELL

A bed? I blush crazily, and then add, "And maybe even a TV!"

[Mashia](#) why a bed? *smirks*

[Whisper](#) | (Edge of Forest - Morning)

Whisper screamed as the girls screamed. Unsure what to do, it began throwing the nuts and berries at them. What rite did they have to scream at Whisper?! Whisper wasn't bothering anyone... unless they were squirrels. But these two didn't look like shifters - or squirrels - so what business did they have with Whisper? Grumbling, Whisper dug below the feathers in the nest and watched them, grouchy.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Mashia](#)

Peanut

The hooman picked Peanut up and petted it. Peanut meowed loudly. Roxy had said that hoomans were bad. But this hooman seemed nice. Peanut cuddled into her arms.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Are you sure? It doesn't look friendly," I said nervously. Suddenly, the thing started throwing nuts and berries at us. "ARGHHHH," I screamed and hid behind a big tree.

~Cameron Canes~

"Yes! And maybe a shelf, some paintings....yeah," I say, imagining everything clearly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) heheheh ahh naive little cam cam. 
[LTea](#)

✨ TIARA ✨

"Stop!" I yell at the thing, covering my head with one arm to keep berries from hitting my face. The other arm, I used to hold the tiny kitten. "Sshhhh. It'll be alright." I coo.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"And maybe we could even get...food?" I add dumbly, still blushing from the bed comment.

[Mashia](#)  so cute...

☀ Starr ☀

I scamper through the woods, a little knapsack in my mouth. The knapsack contained a handful of dog kibble, my invitation, and a bone.

I smiled, feeling the wind in my fur. I stop. What is that glowing whisp? I stop in my tracks, growling at it a bit.

Then I stop, when I notice a gorgeous kitten in a girl's arms.

[Mashia](#) my puppy! 

>>Kai<<

"Thanks," I say weakly as Aura helps me to a chair. I slowly drink the water, knowing that it wouldn't be good to gulp it all at once. I look at Aura. She is covered in cuts and bruises. "What happened out there?" I ask. "With J?"

[LTea](#)

[Whisper](#) | (Edge of Forest - Morning)

Whisper stopped throwing berries to instead glare at the two. Whisper had been having a good morning until then. And now there were two other creatures hanging around! Well, Whisper wasn't going to be the smallest thing there, and the kitten had cute claws too, so Whisper had to be clever. What stopped people screaming? What was big, cute, sharp and made people stop screaming and stare in awe? Oh! Whisper knew what! Unicorns! They were cute, because of their really pointy horns. But the Unicorns Whisper knew were really mean. Trying to step on it and biting when it tried to ride them. Jumping down, Whisper flaired into a [unicorn foal](#) and reared up, swating it's horn in the air. As everyone knew, people liked pointy things. Sharp things were cute!

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Mashia](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I hold the kitten closer, and hold in a scream when the whips turns into a unicorn. A sharp horn, glowing eyes, I'm intimidated. Still, I walk up to the unicorn, and try to pet it.

[Mashia](#) [LTea](#)

[Aurarius](#) | (Forest - Morning)

I sniff, wincing as I slowly sit down on the floor, unable to hide the immense pain in my legs. "She sent me a threat, told me you'd die if I didn't go alone." I mutter, recounting the tale. "She tried to catch me, but I managed to get away, and it turned into a fight. I took a hit, she took an even harder one..." I sigh, rubbing my face from exhaustion. "I left her bleeding out in the middle of a clearing. unconscious." I watch him carefully, wondering what his expression would be when I told him. "She's probably dead, but I'll check later." I grimace, noticing a deep cut in the side of my leg, likely from a caltrop. "When I can walk properly..."

[Kittenlove](#)

[Whisper](#) | (Edge of Forest - Morning)

Whisper snorted in greeting, then bit out, because these girlies had just ruined it's nice morning nut snack. nickering at the other one to stay back, Whisper tapped the floor and reared it's head. What did they want? Couldn't they see Whisper had been busy? Did they have something interesting for Whisper? Were they going somewhere interesting?

[EpisodeGirl5678 Mashia](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"Oh yeah and... food..." I say, my mood slightly lowering.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Tiara, hide here!" I yelled over at her.

Peanut

As I cuddle up, I notice a puppy. Instantly, I perk up. *Meow*. I meow, meaning 'Hello.'

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) <3

>>Kai<<

"Its ok Aura. You were only defending yourself from a crazy lunatic. She kept walking about and muttering, 'kill them all'. It's ok." I shakily get to my feet. "Stay there, I know where she kept her medical supplies. I walk over to the desk. Opening a bottom drawer, I pull out her extensive first aid kit, which also contained poisons she probably used. "Here." I sat next to Aura and handed her the bag.

[LTea](#)

Seashell

"This is going to be so much fun!" I exclaim. "Let's start."

Starr

I bark. "Woof!" That means, 'Greetings, lovely lady.' I pant happily, wagging my little tail.

Tiara

"He won't hurt us," I say, reaching to pet the unicorn. "Will you?" I ask in a baby voice.

[Mashia LTea](#)

[Aurarius](#) | (Forest - Morning)

I find myself actually laughing, but I barely manage a smile before I'm wincing at the movement. Apparently the adrenaline rush had completely abandoned me now. "I think she was more then a crazy lunatic." I wince, noticing another cut on my side. "try demented hell spawn." I curse, taking the first aid kit and fixing myself up as best as I could. "She said this was all a game..." I mutter, finishing a bandage harshly. "who *does* that?"

[Kittenlove](#)

[Whisper](#) | (Edge of Forest - Morning)

Whisper snapped at the girl. Maybe it had picked something too cute? It needed to talk, but it didn't have a form that could do that very well. Unless it used it's girly form. That form worked. Flaring into a little girl, Whisper growled with sharp pointy teeth. Girls weren't cute, but they could bite. Whisper liked things that bite.

[EpisodeGirl5678 Mashia](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"Let's get the sofa first!" I say, turning to the water.

Peanut

"Meow meow," I say. *Where did you come from, my friend?*

--Mihi Waialiki--

I slowly follow Tiara before I notice a puppy. "Aww, another one," I say as I pick up the cute fluff.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [LTea](#)

>>Kai<<

I smile. "A crazy lunatic." My smile fades quickly though. "She is a horrible person, that's for sure." I shake my head.

[LTea](#)

Seashell

"Alright. I'll grab some shelves. We'll get the bed last because it will take both of us."

Starr

I bark many times, to say, "The stars sent me." I feel the hands of another girl pick me up. I woof, and lick her face.

Tiara

"Aww! That one is cute, too!" I coo. I turn to the unicorn, only to find a little girl. "Where's the unicorn?" I ask.

[LTea](#) and [Mashia](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"Good thinking," I say as I jump into the water, back to the beach.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I laughed. "Oh, you're so cute, you know that?" I said, scratching under its chin.

I look up and see the unicorn gone, replaced by a little girl. "I don't.... know," I say hesitantly.

Peanut

"Oh, wow! I found my way here by accident," I admitted, meowing multiple times.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [LTea](#)

Seashell

I take a towel, and dry off my tail. Then I run to get a shelf, and some books I liked.

Starr

I snort, pleased. I was cute. My eyes glowed bright blue. I say to the kitten, "Cool! Do you have a name?"

I bark many times, quiet, as not to scare the girl who was holding me.

Tiara

I think. "Maybe the unicorn used his magic to dissappear?", I ask, petting the kitten.

[Mashia](#) [LTea](#)

~Cameron Canes~

I grab a huge beanbag as well as a small table. *I'll come back for the sofa later*, I thought.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Maybe, but, how about this little girl. I walked towards the girl and kneeled down. "Are you lost?" I ask her. I absent-mindedly stroke the puppy as well.

Peanut

"Peanut, how about you?" I say as I sneeze.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [LTea](#)

Seashell

I grab a shelf, some books, and my "Cam Journal". My "Cam Journal" is a journal where i daydream about Cameron and such, and write down our experience. I make a mental note not to let him see it. ever.

[Mashia](#) he has to find it someday!

Tiara

I study the little girl, while petting the kitten. "She probably IS lost." I say.

[Mashia](#) and [LTea](#)

Starr

I bark happily. 'Cool name! I'm Starr. With two r' s.", I woof.

[Mashia](#)

~Cameron Canes~

As I swim back to the cove, soaking all the things with me, I wonder what we should call this place.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Hhehe yesssss

--Mihi Waialiki--

I walk back to Tiara when she doesn't say anything. "Do you think she understood us?" I asked, petting the puppy.

Peanut

Peanut looked at him, confused. "What is a 'r'?" she asked. Peanut didn't know how to write and read.

[LTea](#)

[Aurarius](#) | (Forest - Morning)

As I finish the last bandage, I sigh. "We should get out of here. are you okay to walk?" I ask, unsure if I even was myself. I attempted to get up, but the movement sends a flash of pain through my legs. The cut must have gone deeper then I thought... I lean back against the wall, exhausted. I just wanted to sleep at this point. Kai was safe... Cara was still probably strung up to a tree somewhere, but it was her own fault for ignoring me. My eyes threaten to close on me, and I turn to Kai. "I'm sorry..." I murmur, not entirely sure why. This wasn't my fault. But in my tired delirium, I felt like it needed to be said.

[Kittenlove](#)

Seashell

I swim back to the cove. I meet Cam there. "Hey!" I say, smiling. "Cool chair."

Tiara

"Maybe she's deaf?" I offer.

Starr

I lick the girl's face again. How I loved to be pet. I bark to Peanut, 'an R is a letter. Hoomans use the letter to spund out words.

[Mashia](#) So cute 

[LTea](#)

[Whisper](#) | (Edge of Forest - Morning)

Whisper glared. These people were idiots. Snapping at them, Whisper pulled a crude face and scampered over to a nearby tree, trying to scramble up, but unable to in it's tiny girl body. jumping up and down angrily, Whisper turned back to the girls. It didn't know what to do. If anyone seemed lost, it was them. They were the ones just bimbly round the forest, not Whisper. Whisper had been minding it's own buisness, eating a tasty snack, until these two came along and screamed at it. Watching them crossly, Whisper attempted to say *what do you want?!* but it instead came out garbled and goblincy. Sounding more like "*Waa- dju waaah?!!*"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Mashia](#)

Tiara

I step back, confused. "Do you recognize the language?" I ask Mihi.

[Mashia](#) and [LTea](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"Thanks. So, I was thinking...."

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I don't think it can speak properly? I think she said something like, "What do you want?" " I tell Tiara.

Peanut

Peanut was still confused. "Maybe you can teach me?" Peanut said, attempting to swoon over the puppy. Peanut was terrible at flirting.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [LTea](#)

Starr

I bark happily, amd wag my tail. "I'd love to help you learn, fair kitten!" I tell her in "dog language".

Seashell

"What?" I ask, curious.

Tiara

"What are you?" I ask the little girl. "Are you lost in the forest?"

[Mashia](#) [LTea](#)

[Whisper](#) | (Edge of Forest - Morning)

Whisper pointed at the Hawaiian girl and grinned, clapping it's hands. Bingo! She got it! She understood Whisper! Clever girlie she was! clapping it's hands happily, it waited for them to answer the question. repeating the phrase so they didn't get distracted. They seemed simple, so Whisper had to be slow, to make sure they understood. "Whaa-dju waa?" it uttered, simply, like it made sense. Whisper shook it's head at the other girl. Why would it be lost? Whisper knew exactly where it was. it was here! It was here having breakfast, then they approached it! Whisper knew where it was.

[EpisodeGirl5678 Mashia](#)

Tiara

"I was just wondering What You were..." I stammer.

[LTea](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"What do you think we should name this place?" I asked, gesturing to the cove.

Peanut

I meowed happily. I reached out to touch his paw but couldn't reach.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I nod slowly.

[EpisodeGirl5678 LTea](#)

Seashell

Hmmm... That was a good question. I think for a second. "Camshell Cove?" I offer. "It's a cove, and its both our names mashed together..."

Starr

I bark happily, and also try to reach her paw, but can't. I slump into the girl's arms unhappily.

Tiara

"How can you understand her?" I ask Mihi.

[Mashia](#)

[Whisper](#) | (Edge of Forest - Morning)

Whisper sighed, rolling it's eyes when they didn't answer it's question. Whisper couldn't say what it was. Whisper was a Whisper! It could try to say it's name, but it didn't know if they were clever enough to get it. pointing to it's chest, Whisper tried to spell out it's name. In a strangled, garbled voice, spoken really slowly as it pulled a number of weird faces to make the sounds, Whisper spoke. "Owuh - eeeigh ssssssp aaaaah!"

[EpisodeGirl5678 Mashia](#)

Tiara

"Whispah?" I guess, stating intently at the girl.

[LTea](#)

~Cameron Canes~

I immediately think of ship names. "Um, sure," I said, getting rid of the ship name thing.

Peanut

Peanut meowed at the girl. She liked the girl.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I've been surrounded by village children all my life, I understand blubbering," I laughed as I stroked the puppy. I noticed that it was unhappy and saw its gaze upon the kitten. I smiled to myself and put the puppy down. I hoped that maybe I could keep it but I wouldn't if he didn't want to stay.

[EpisodeGirl5678 LTea](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Whispa... whispa, whisper?" I mutter to myself. "Whisper!" I say, louder this time.

[LTea EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Starr

I lick her leg, before running towards the girl holding Peanut. 'I want to hug you! Come down!' I call to Peanut.

Seashell

I smile. "Great. Shall we get some more things?"

Tiara0l

I laugh. Glad someone can understand him. The kitten meows at me, and I stroke its soft head.

[Mashia](#) she can keep him as a pet, he just wants to see Peanut 

Peanut

Peanut meowed happily at the prospect of being hugged. She meowed at the girl and started wriggling to get free.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I smile at Tiara. The puppy licks my leg. I inwardly cringe and wipe the spit off.

~Cameron Canes~

"Sure, I'll get the sofa and all that," I say as I leap back into the water.

[EpisodeGirl5678 LTea](#)

[Whisper](#) | (Edge of Forest - Morning)

Whisper clapped again, glad that they could understand. It was rare for humans to know it's name. Even Whisper didn't know it's name until much later in life. Until then, everyone just called it 'it'. Some called it 'critter' though, but it bit people that called it that. Whisper wasn't a critter, a creature, a faerie or anything else. Whisper was Whisper! It wondered what they called themselves. Pointing at each one, it rolled it's hands, a gesture to get them to say their names.

[EpisodeGirl5678 Mashia](#)

Seashell

"I'll grab some chairs, and a table." I say, swimming back to shore.

Tiara

"Okay, okay," I say, setting the kitten on the ground. I loved cats. Especially because of Alya. I smile fondly, thinking of her. The whip does a handmotion. "Do you want to know my name? I'm Tiara."

Starr

I bark happily, and cuddle next to Peanut, showing affection.

[Mashia](#) and [LTea](#). The post I make after this is my last, I'm so tired, and it is Midnight here.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I'm Mihi," I told Whisper.

~Cameron Canes~

I grabbed a bunch of my own books and a laptop. I piled them on to the sofa and dragged it out and swam to the cove.

Peanut

I cuddle into his white fur. I meow in delight.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - Ahh ok, all good ☐
[LTea](#)

Seashell

I grab a mattress, and take apart a bed frame. I found these in the storage closet. I drag them to the edge of the beach, and wait for Cam to help me.

Tiara

I smile at Whisper. "You're amazing," I breathe in awe.

Starr

I lay next to Peanut. I cuddle up, and take a nap. It was a long journey to go from the sky to here, and to run all the way on my stubby legs.

[Mashia](#) goodnight! Can't wait to Roleplay with you tomorrow! <3

~Cameron Canes~

I swim back to the beach and see Seashell. I grab some of the stuff from her and swim back to the cove.

Peanut

I slowly nod off into a deep sleep next to Starr.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I step forward, nodding in agreement.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) goodnight! Me too ☐
[LTea](#)

Seashell

I grab the rest, and swim to the cove. "We got it all!" I bubble.

Starr

I dream of Peanut and I frolicking in a green field.

Tiara

I smile at the sleeping animals before awaiting Whisper's response.

[Mashia](#) I'm not sleeping until LTea has replied one last time. ☐

[Whisper](#) | (Edge of Forest - Morning)

Whisper preened at the fuzzy hair girl's comment. She was right, Whisper *was* amazing. blinking at the two names, it clapped happily. Whisper liked tiara's, they were sparkly, and Whisper liked sparkly things! The other girl had a weird name though. It was like she was laughing. What was funny about her name? Or was she named after the sound someone made when they laughed? If so, what about people that laughed weird? These girls were confusing. But Whisper grinned. It liked them, they were silly. They had an annoying patience for the two fluffy creatures though. Kitty and Doggle's were not things Whisper liked. The ones it knew from the faerie realm were vicious. Whisper had to bite them. Whisper bared it's sharp pointy teeth at the creatures. Fuzzy Head and Funny Name would have been eaten if they were in Faerie...

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Mashia](#) Behold, Whisper's chosen names for you. XD

--Mihi Waialiki--

I saw Whisper getting angry at the animals. I quickly stepped in front of them, shielding them from harm.

Peanut

Peanut dreamed about Starr and her in the sky, floating on a cloud and jumping on to a rainbow which they slid down into a pot of gold which was actually food.

~Cameron Canes~

"Awesome! Wait, how about the bed?" I asked her.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [LTea](#) Yassssss xD

Nicholaus | (Library - Morning)

I nod, but I guess he wouldn't be able to understand anyway. I try to just let it slide, but... As I daze off to the side, my eyes catch sight of something. A [book](#) I hadn't noticed before, resting on my bag. A strange looking book, too... "Um... Sorry, I need to check on something. I'll see you around, maybe?" I mutter, taking my things and leaving in a hurry. I didn't recall having picked up this kind of thing, but if I was right. The bindings, the lock, the signate on the front and the gems in the stone... *Magic*. I look around, wondering where it could have come from, certain that I hadn't picked it up myself. It was strange, cold to the touch but warm in the center. I couldn't exactly place the markings, but the symbols were Faerie. I glanced over to Parker, but he seemed busy to have randomly given me a book. Unlocking it, I skim through the pages. It's all in a strange language I can't read, but there are pictures and illustrations. The first looks absolutely terrifying, a strange forest [beast](#) that looked like the essence of a nightmare. Several pages showed similar creatures and monsters, but then it came to profiles. A picture of a [faerie man](#) and several other figures, including a [Faerie with wings](#). I keep scanning through, but then I hit something. Something... *impossible*. Its a portrait of a [woman](#) with the same gold eyes as Aura. I scan over the page, but it's no use. I can't read it. I look over to Parker, unsure if I should approach him or not while he's talking to someone. I can't think of any other faeries in the school, though. And I *need* to know who this person was.

Carefully, I stroll up to Parker and the girl, holding the book behind my back. "Hey..." I say awkwardly, not wanting to seem rude for interrupting.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) - sorry! Wanted to get this underway while my other two's stories were simmering. Feel free to pitch in!

[Kittenlove](#) - and Whisper's plan begins!

Starr

When my eyelids finally flutter open, Peanut is still dreaming next to me. I smile, and lick her face softly.

Tiara

I notice Whisper growling at the animals. I make a note to keep a close eye on animals.

Seashell

"Oh yeah!" I say, blushing. "Let's go. Where shall we get it?"

[LTea](#) Yayayayaayayayayayayay!

[Mashia](#)

Orp: I'm up!

BLEIZ

He let out a bitter chuckle. *What the hell had I done? HA.* He kicked the guy in the stomach, anger seething from him. "DO YOU KNOW HOW MUCH YOU HURT HER?!" He pulled him back up by the neckline, slamming him up against the wall. "WHY THE F*** WOULD YOU RAPE SOMEONE?!"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Ace

Shoot, he knew. I get up, and sling him a punch in the jaw. "I dont know what you're talking about." I lie. "Can we just work this out peacefully?"

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He winces from the punch in his jaw but turns back to face him almost immediately. "Peacefully. PEACEFULLY." He laughed, loudly and manically. "It sure as HELL wasn't PEACEFUL when you decided to rape someone!" He threw an uppercut punch, which nailed him hard in the jaw. The growl lodged in his throat made its way out and became audible. *The change will happen soon.*

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

- ACE -

"I don't understand what you are talking about!" I exclaim. "*Who* did I rape?" I clutch my jaw. Then, I kick him in the shin, and get away from the wall. Why was he growling?...

[Chidimma](#)

Hey guys. Since [Stargirl](#) / Lana Lawrence left the forums, and this roleplay, I am deleting Weston's character. He's cool, but Stargirl's Selena made his character work more, and her character is gone.

PM me if you want Weston to be your character, but don't feel pressured. Anyone else feel free to make a different child of Beauty and The Beast.

BLEIZ

He could feel it; the change. He didn't like changing involuntarily, especially because it was harder to control his wolf instincts like that. He wanted him to pay, but he didn't want to *kill* him. Okay, yes he did, but it wouldn't go well for him if he had a charge of murder.

He grimaced as Ace kicked him in the shin, but retaliated with a sharp kick to the nuts. That was a low blow for him, but this dude totally deserved it. "YOU KNOW *EXACTLY* WHO I'M TALKING ABOUT!" He roared at him. He could feel his wolf ears coming out, but still he fought against the change.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

- ACE -

"Tiara?" I ask, acting totally oblivious. "We never did anything!" When he kicks me in the nuts, I fall on the ground. *Ouch.* I get back up, and roar, "That's it!" I slug him in the face, knocking him to the ground. Then, I kick him in the side many times.

[Chidimma](#)

Today is THE LAST DAY to sign up for Student Council!

Tomorrow, PM me a paragraph or longer speech that your character wrote for the elections. I will make the form, and we will have voting!

[Mashia](#) [LTea](#) [PhoenixFire](#) [Chidimma](#) [AwesomeAnon](#)

Sorry if I missed anyone! ☐

BLEIZ

He tried to prevent it, he really did. But as Ace kept kicking him, anger took over and he fully transformed into a wolf.

Bleiz the Wolf leaped back onto his feet and slowly approached Ace, fur spiked and growling.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: Who knew how useful having a half wolf would be? >:)

- ACE -

I step backwards a bit. "Okay, fine. What do you want me to do?" I ask.

I don't want to get mauled by a wolf without hooking up with some fairytale girls first.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ THE WOLF

He continued growling and continues to slink towards him. What did he want? He wanted him to *die*. Was that the wolf in him talking? Oh who even knew anymore. Bleiz the Wolf wanted revenge and he wanted to see blood.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

- ACE -

I step backwards again. "I'll give you whatever you want. Money?"

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ THE WOLF

He makes a show of shaking his head, knowing that Ace would understand. He keeps on slinking towards him, appearing very threatening.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

- ACE -

My breathing becomes heavy with panic.

"Did you want Tiara first? You can have her. She isn't very good,"

I offer this, hoping he'll take it. Tiara was very pretty, and maybe he was jealous that I slept with her first.

She wasn't that great, anyway, too squirmy, and panicky. So, she was really all his.

[Chidimma](#) He is so clueless (Ace is, not Bleiz)

BLEIZ THE WOLF

WHAT KIND OF PERSON IS THIS KID? HOW DOES HE LIVE WITH HIMSELF. If he was a human, Bleiz would be rolling around the floor laughing at Ace's idiocy. That was so the wrong answer and Bleiz knew it and so did Bleiz the Wolf. He jumps at him, snapping, but barely missing his limbs.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Orp: I agree with that 100%.

ACE -

I back away. "Okay, not that. Not that." I say, trying to calm the wolf.

"Just tell me what you want."

[Chidimma](#) lol, he is pretty evil (Ace is, not Bleiz)

BLEIZ THE WOLF

Talk? He wants to talk? Bleiz the Wolf thought to himself, wondering if he should resort to another form, one he didn't use much. He sighed; whatever, he'd do it.

Slowly, he transformed into a [werewolf](#), an in between phase of a wolf and a human that he didn't usually like to resort to—Bleiz the Werewolf was normally more vicious than Bleiz or Bleiz the Wolf. In this form, he towered over Ace and his voice became an octave deeper. “Don't you get it? You hurt Tiara really badly.” He says, snarling and still walking towards Ace.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: I agree with that 100% also.



- ACE -

"She gave consent to what we did." I say. "She wanted me."

I feel scared when he transforms, but I narrow my eyes, and straighten my back as much as possible.

"You're jealous because *you* wanted her."

[Chidimma](#) Clueless and Evil 

BLEIZ THE WEREWOLF

He lets out a loud, earth-shaking laugh. "Tiara gave no consent to you, I know that for a fact." He says, leaning down to him so his face gets very close to Ace's. "And Tiara and I are friends—which I didn't even think would happen seeing as what *you* and your brothers did to her. YOU BASICALLY KILLED HER." He roars the last bit in his face.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: And stupid.

I made a fun little poll to do! If we get over 5 responses (from different people), I will announce the results! Please take, I really want to know what you would think!

https://docs.google.com/forms/d/e/1F..._4-IQ/viewform

(Also posted in the Bulletin)

- ACE -

Shaking, I snap back, "Who cares? She'll be fine. She can get over it."

I didn't kill her. But she almost killed herself...

"What do you want ME to do about it?"

[Chidimma](#)

CALLIE CHARMING

I return to Kai's dorm room, and using a spell, I get the doors to open.

I know Mother said not to use spells, but this was important.

I search the room. Empty? Where was Kai?

BLEIZ THE WEREWOLF

"SHE WON'T GET OVER IT." He says, punching him hard in the face. "YOU GUYS F***** RUINED HER!" He picks him up and throws him against the wall. "SHE WILL *NEVER* BE THE SAME AND THAT IS ALL YOUR FAULT." He stops attacking him and takes a few deep breaths.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

- ACE -

My nose is bleeding now, and my back aches. I realize it's time to try a different tactic, or he's going to kill me.

"You're right," I say. "I broke her. So did my brothers." I sigh, and let a fake tear slide down my cheek. The tear isn't too hard to fake, since I'm in A LOT of pain.

[Chidimma](#)

CALLIE

I run back to my dorm room.

I change into some more forestry, rough clothing (<https://i.pinimg.com/736x/31/83/90/3...mo-outfits.jpg>), and then , run to the front of the castle.

Something was wring. Kai was missing. I needed to find him before something bad happened.

I close my eyes and think. *Where could he have gone?*

[Kittenlove](#) 

BLEIZ THE WEREWOLF

He hesitated. The Bleiz in him was telling him he was telling the truth, but Bleiz the Wolf wasn't as quick to be convinced. Bleiz the Werewolf was conflicted and he didn't know what was going through Ace's mind. He picks him up by his shirt and brings him close to his face. "Are you trying to TRICK ME?!" He says, searching his eyes for a glance of hesitance.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALYA (Castleteria)

She glared at him. "First of all, I've seen how flirty you are and I saw your expression when you looked in that book. I bet you're just as bad as Ace. Second of all, I know what you want, but I'm already in a relationship so I'm not going to do it. So please give me the book now," she said to him, wanting to give him one last chance before she forcefully took it.

[LTea](#)

- ACE -

I shiver, and shake from fear. "No." I say. *Yeah....* my head says.

"What do you want me to do? I'll do anything.."

[Chidimma](#)

>>Parker<<

I look up as Nick comes over. Not more people! I internally groan. But on the outside I put on a mildly reasonable face. "Oh, hi Nick," I say casually. I hope he's not mad at me for beating his brother to a pulp.

[LTea ScarletSwanHunter](#)

BLEIZ THE WEREWOLF

"Why'd you do it? Did you take pleasure in taking advantage of a weak girl?!" He said, his grip getting tighter on Ace's SHirt.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ACE -

Yeah, actually. It was a lot of fun. No, I can't say that to him.

"No... I don't know..." I lie. "I was caught in the moment. I was just a stupid 15 year old..."

[Chidimma](#) lies...

CALLIE

I focus all of my mind on Kai.

A small, blurry image goes into my mind.

Kai and Aura, in a room I had never seen before...

Where was that place?

I yelled, "KAI?!" even though I knew he couldn't hear me.

[Kittenlove](#)

BLEIZ THE WEREWOLF

"Most...fifteen year olds...don't rape young girls." He says, speaking slowly but firmly and full of anger. A growl escapes his throat. "What is WRONG WITH YOU?!" He roars. "I just don't understand WHY THE F*** YOU WOULD DO SOMETHING LIKE THAT!" He brings Ace closer to his face. "Was it the way you were raised? Did your mommy teach you that it was okay to rape someone?!"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

- ACE -

I think before I say anything. "I don't know..." I say finally. I had no idea what else to say.

"Maybe it was puberty?"

It wasn't my mother who taught me to act that way, nor my father...

"Why don't you go after Liam?" I ask, trying to get him to let me go.

I gesture to my brother, standing in the corner of the Castleteria.

"He raped her, too."

Hopefully Liam won't mind I threw him under a bus.

[Chidimma](#) He's an idiot.

BLEIZ THE WEREWOLF

"Wow. Woouooooooooow." He drawled, laughing. "You wouldn't mind your brother getting beat up if it saved your skin. That's just pathetic."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: The biggest idiot.

- ACE -

"He wouldn't mind, he likes to get beat up." I say, squirming to get free.

"Why are you so defensive of her, anyways?"

[Chidimma](#) THE BIGGEST-EST IDIOT!

YASMINE ALI

I walk to the Castleteria and see two people fighting. *better stay out of this place!* I walk around the school looking for a friend.

COOKIE CRUMBS

ORP: Aprochable!!!!!! ☐

BLEIZ THE WEREWOLF

Award for world's best brother goes to Ace! "Ace, Ace, Ace. See, Tiara's like my little sister. And if you were a decent brother at all, you'd understand the feeling of wanting to protect her from idiots like yourself." He smiles, "I am not dating Tiara, but if I were you I'd watch out for her girlfriend. She seems scary, if you ask me."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[Aurarius](#) | (Forest - Morning)

As I finish the last bandage, I sigh. "We should get out of here. are you okay to walk?" I ask, unsure if I even was myself. I attempted to get up, but the movement sends a flash of pain through my legs. The cut must have gone deeper then I thought... I lean back against the wall, exhausted. I just wanted to sleep at this point. Kai was safe... Cara was still probably strung up to a tree somewhere, but it was her own fault for ignoring me. My eyes threaten to close on me, and I turn to Kai. "I'm sorry..." I murmur, not entirely sure why. This wasn't my fault. But in my tired delirium, I felt like it needed to be said.

[Kittenlove](#) you may have missed it, or I missed the response. Also, sorry I'm late! ^_^

[Michalai](#) | (Castleteria - Morning)

I smile, raising my eyebrows with surprise, slightly impressed. Most people didn't have the guts to stand up to a guy of his size. Though, if she was in a relationship, that meant Nick would have done nothing. He was a soft sod at heart, I would call it weak, but some girls admired that in him. Grinning, I shrug. I was too busy watching the wolf-boy and Ace fight, anyway. Pretty as this girl was, she wasn't nearly as interesting is that. I toss the book at her, and pressed a finger to my lips. "You didn't get it from me." I warn her, with a playful wink. "And say hi to Nick for me." I joke.

@AwesomeAnon

[Nicholaus](#) | (Library - Morning)

I wave weirdly, glancing between him and the girl. Wondering if I should introduce myself, but my curiosity on the book has my mind racing. It could have an answer, and I'd been waiting years for anything to bring me closer to that. "I was just curious, I found this book lying around, but it's not in my language..." I show him the book, pretending that it hadn't just randomly appeared in my bag. "I was just wondering if you could read it?"

[Kittenlove](#)

- ACE -

"So she ran away to become a lesbian and get a girlfriend." I say. "Pathetic." I chuckle.

I decide to try yet another tactic, making him see my side of things.

"You're a guy." I say. "You're obviously very strong, and powerful."

"When I was with Tiara, she was shy. She never said anything, and never stopped me from doing anything to her."

I say. "I like feeling power over people. Surely you can understand."

I say, hoping he agrees.

"And I helped her find her girlfriend. On the day she came here, I was going to go to her house so we could have a little fun. If I hadn't raped her, she wouldn't have wanted to leave her house. She would have never come here with that kitty girl..."

I smile. I was a kind and helpful person.

[Chidimma](#) And dumb. He forgot dumb.

>>Parker<<

My eyes widen. "Where'd you find that?" It was a book written in faerie, so of course I could read it. "Yeah, I can read it."

ORP: What do you want it to say?

>>Kai<<

"It's not your fault," I insist. "Stay awake Aura. We need to leave. I know you said the girl is probably dead, but I'm not so sure." I touch her shoulder lightly, trying not to hurt her. She had cuts and bruises everywhere, and I didn't want to touch one and hurt her more. "Let's at least get a little ways into the forest. Maybe someone will find us."

[LTea](#)

ALYA (Castleteria)

"I will!" She said and took the book from him. "And I didn't get this from you," She walked out of the Castleteria and decided to go somewhere a little more private. She went into an empty classroom and sat in the teacher's comfortable chair. She opened the book...

[LTea EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[Aurarius](#) | (Forest - Morning)

I blink lazily. I didn't want to move. I hurt all over, and I was tired. I hadn't slept properly the night before, and I hadn't even had breakfast or dinner last night. I just wanted to sleep. "You went back to the dance... to see king and queen..." I mumble, my mind not really paying attention to what I was saying. "Did you think I would win? Were you just curious?" I smile. "We would have made a good King and Queen..." *Stop talking, you're not thinking properly.* I was tired, I didn't care..

ORP: I had to give him some credit. ☐

[Nicholaus](#) | (Library - Morning)

I open to the pages with the illustrations. "Can you tell me what they say?" I pointed to the portrait of the woman, the pages seeming discovered and different to the rest of the book. The ink was darker too. Fresh, even, and frost coated the edges. "This one, the woman with gold eyes. Who is she?"

[Kittenlove](#)

ORP: THE PLAYBOOK ~ The outside is a black leather cover. It has about 500 pages. The first page has Ace's phone number, dorm address, and home address, with a picture of him. The next few pages are tips he learned, and some notes he took of Mich before he started to get beat up.

After those pages, are entries about girls he hooked up with. Alya won't know any of them but Tiara. Tiara's entries take up many pages, and are not even complete. They describe the horrible things Ace did to Tiara.

There are still some blank pages, and some checklists of things for him to do to Tiara. I might make a short google docs to show what I mean.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

YASMINE ALI

"Hi! I'm Yasmile. Yasmine Ali." I say to a friendly looking girl (Candince!).

COOKIE CRUMBS

[Chidimma](#)

ALYA (Empty classroom)

She read over the first page, thinking that the information was useful. She now had Ace's phone number and dorm number. Flipping through the next pages, she physically felt her innocence start to slip away as she read the tips he wrote down. She wanted to look away, but she couldn't. She noticed some of the tips were from Mich. *I knew he was just as bad as Ace*, she thought, grimacing. She continued to flip through the book, going past countless faces. She felt herself become angrier and angrier. These were people! Not just toys for Ace's amusement! They were people... and he had taken something from each and every one of them. He had taken a piece of them. And judging by the number of times she found Tiara in the book, he had taken a lot more from her. *She's in here at least thirty times!* She wanted to close the book to prevent herself getting any angrier, but she couldn't force herself to. When she finally reached the end of the tens of entries Ace had, she came to a checklist of things Ace wanted to do to Tiara. She gasped as she read the horrendous things he had written and became furious when she read the ones he had checked off. She closed the book. She couldn't believe that someone could do something like this. It made her physically ill. She felt like she needed to throw up. She turned to the trash can and threw up the waffles she had eaten for breakfast. She wiped off her mouth once she got it all out. She looked at the book once more and realized, with a surge of satisfaction, that she now had power over Ace. She decided he wasn't going to get off easy, no, not after she had read what he had done and thrown up from merely imagining the horrors he had put these girls, especially Tiara, through. *Ace has better watch his back because he's about to go through a scary type of hell cutesy of me*, she thought, then threw up in the trash can once again.

>>Kai<<

I am momentarily startled by what she said. Then I half-smile. "Do you really think that?" Then I shrugged. "I guess I just felt obligated to go because I ran, even though I knew I wouldn't make it."

>>Parker<<

I study the writing around the picture. It looks like faerie words, but none that I know. I shake my head. "This writing is different. I can't read it. I can read the rest, but not this."

[LTea](#) - sorry for the late response. I had to go do something. And now I have to disappear from the face of the earth for about 1-2 hours again. ☐

[Aurarius](#) | (Forest - Morning)

I scowl half-heartedly at him. "Liar." I mutter, now really struggling to stay awake. *How much blood did I lose in that fight? Is that why I'm talking like an idiot?* Unable to stop myself, I lean on his shoulder. I know I shouldn't fall asleep, in case I am now slowly dying from blood loss, but that's unlikely. I'm probably just tired. "I never even got to dance..." I mumble. "...and I lost a stupid shoe..." A giggle escapes me, but I wince as my side stings. "bet your mum didn't lose her's jumping from a roof..." *Princess indeed.* My eyes slowly shut, as I began to give in to sleep finally.

ORP: a brief moment of adorableness. Enjoy it while you can, she's not going to admit to it later. XD

[Nicholaus](#) | (Library - Morning)

"What do you mean, I thought you said you *could* read it?" I snap, then rein in my anger. "Sorry..." I mutter, glancing at the other girl awkwardly, before turning back to Parker. "What about the others then? have you seen a book like this before?"

[Kittenlove](#) Noo! ☐ Hopefully you'll be on later for longer. (leaving me in suspense like this! shame on you! XD)

DANIEL WOOD

As I walk through the halls of the school and into my dorm, I decide to call my only friend. Mich. I dial his number and say, "Hello?" into the phone.

COOKIE CRUMBS

[LTea](#)

YASMINE ALI

I walk down to the beach with a bag and some sunblock. I set out my towel and start putting on my sunblock. (her swimsuit: [http://i1.adis.ws/i/boohooamplience/szz99633_blue_xl?\\$product_page_main_magic_zoom\\$](http://i1.adis.ws/i/boohooamplience/szz99633_blue_xl?$product_page_main_magic_zoom$))

COOKIE CRUMBS

ORP: Aproachable!

[Michalai](#) | (Castleteria - Morning)

I'm still eating popcorn, enjoying the fight and curious about who's telling the truth. I didn't picture Ace as a rapist, but I had read that book, and a guy was beating him up while shouting it. A small part of me wants to join in, knowing that if the same thing had happened to my sister, Ace would be a dead man. But, he had promised not to involve her, and I wasn't one to jump in before I knew the whole story. Still, i make a mental note to keep my eye on Ace. Something tells me there's more to him then I first thought.

Suddenly, my phone starts ringing. I still wasn't used to it doing that, considering back home we rarely used the things, but I answered. "Hello?" I recognized the voice. "Oh, Dannie-boy! How can I help?" i say, still eating popcorn.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) (Cookie) - I may have to go offline for a while. I've got some work needs doing.

ALICIA (Kaden's dorm)

"So, what now?" she asked him as she slipped the hoodie over her head.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) ORP: I guess the drama with the playbook distracted me, but here's Alicia's response!

KADEN (His dorm)

"It looks really good on you!" I exclaim proudly. "Is there anything you want to do? We could see a movie. Or go to the beach?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

DANIEL WOOD

"Hi! um I'm doing fine but honestly I'm kinda jealous that everyone has a girlfriend or boyfriend and I'm... Alone." I say.

COOKIE CRUMBS

[LTea](#)

[Michalai](#) | (Castleteria - Morning)

I'm slightly surprised by the reason for calling, but can't help a small grin. "Man, don't be! There's bound to be some lovely lass... or lad, whatever floats your boat... out there waiting for you. Strapping guy like yourself." I chuckle. "Try just talking to people. You'd be surprised. girls round here seem *pretty* open to finding a boyfriend." I smirk, thinking of Amelia and Callie.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) (Cookie)

ALICIA (Kaden's Dorm)

"I think we should see a movie," she told him. *Less talking that way, so less chances to embarrass myself.*

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

BLEIZ THE WEREWOLF

OH. MY. GOD. THIS BOY IS ACTUALLY DUMB. He pulls Ace up to his face, growling at him. "Okay, pretty boy, here's how we're going to play. I could bite your head off in an instant but I won't as long as you co-operate. Capeesh?" He snaps at him, but just to scare him—he didn't actually make a wound.

"FIRST OF ALL," he begins, "it isn't pathetic at all that's Tiara has a girlfriend. HELL, if I was her, I would've sworn off any contact with boys! Her girlfriend actually CARES about her, and I bet she's on the hunt for you too. You're a wanted man, pretty boy, DEAD OR ALIVE. SO DON'T think you have an advantage in this situation. 'CAUSE YOU DON'T!" He yells at him.

"SECOND OF ALL, WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU IMPLYING WITH ME BEING STRONG AND POWERFUL BECAUSE I'M A GUY?! HUH? HUH?!" He shakes Ace, actually wanting to know the answer. "So, NOT ONLY are you a rapist you're also a sexist. WOW, PRETTY BOY'S GOT IT ALL." He says sarcastically. "And That's a sick desire, liking to feel power over people. Just HEARING that statement, I'D LOVE TO KNOW HOW MANY OTHER GIRLS YOU'VE BROKEN."

"THIRD OF ALL, CONTRARY TO WHAT YOU MAY THINK, I AM NOT A COMPLETE IDIOT. I DON'T BELIEVE FOR ONE SECOND THAT YOU HELPED TIARA MEET HER GIRLFRIEND. YOU SAID AT *THE BEGINNING OF YOUR STATEMENT* THAT YOU THOUGHT THAT TIARA HAVING A GIRLFRIEND WAS PATHETIC. WHY WOULD YOU HELP HER FIND ONE.

"FOURTHLY, *IF* TIARA didn't say no to your sexual advances—which I highly doubt, seeing as how much you've traumatized her—that STILL doesn't mean she's gave you her CONSENT. You, you, you DISGUST ME. And I ACTUALLY CANNOT DEAL WITH YOU ANYMORE." He starts the motion to throw Ace against the wall but then pulls him back to him. "And if you ever, EVER, try to punish Tiara in anyway—actually scratch that. If I ever see you within FIVE FEET of Tiara, you will have to deal with me, okay?" He doesn't wait for him to respond and throws Ace against the wall. Bleiz the Werewolf starts walking away, morphing back into normal Bleiz as he goes towards the cafeteria, off to talk to that kid's brother.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: Im back! (For the moment)

>>Kai<<

Her brothers would draw and quarter me if they found us, was my first thought when Aura went to sleep on my shoulder. My second was, *I wish this moment would last forever*. I lean against the wall, careful not to disturb Aura. From what she had told me, this was much needed sleep. I was tired too, but Aura was obviously exhausted. I sat there, just thinking for a while, until I drifted off into sleep...

ORP: haha I'm sure she won't XD

>>Parker<<

I flip carefully though the book. I can read everything else, and I can see stories and pictures. Looking back up at Nick, I shake my head. "I've heard of books like this, but I've never seen one. And I can read everything else, just not that story. It's written in a different language than what I know. And I know several."

[LTTea](#)

Nicholaus | (Library - Morning)

I scowl. *The one story I want to know, and of course it can't be read...* "Do you know who *could* read it then?" I ask, somewhat impatiently. "Maybe your sister? Or your parents?"

[Kittenlove](#) *cough* Or Whisper... *cough*

>>Parker<<

I shrugged. Then I remembered something. "There is one other Fae here..." I say slowly. "It might be able to read it, but I don't know if it can read anything at all. Also, I don't know where it is and it hates me."

[LTTea](#)

Nicholaus | (Library - Morning)

I sigh. "Of course it does. What does it look like?" I ask, holding my hand out to take the book back.

[Kittenlove](#) Thanking you muchly. Now my plan can progress ☐

btw, I'm involving Parker in this plan, so... yup ^-^

~Cameron Canes~

"I think I saw a bed in the storage room for some weird reason," I tell her, wondering why she was blushing at the mention of a bed. Suddenly, it hit me. My face went all red.

"Uh, I think a sofa might be good enough, actually. Right?" I quickly say.

~Mihi Waialiki~

"So, Whisper, what were you doing out here?" I asked, trying to get its glare off of the animals.

Peanut

Peanut rolled over and accidentally landed on Starr. She meowed in apology and rubbed her eyes to get rid of the sleep. "I had an awesome dream!" She meowed excitedly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [LTea](#)

>>Parker<<

"Heh heh, that's the hard part. It's a changling." I think. "Though I believe it's always somewhat blue." I continue to look through the pages, pretending not to notice Nicks hand. I was pretty reluctant to hand this faerie book over to a human. "Where did you say you found this again?"

[LTea](#)

Nicholaus | (Library - Morning)

I frown. holding my hand further, gesturing for him to give it back. "It... appeared in my bag. Clearly someone wanted me to have it." I watch him carefully. He was going to give it back, right? "Why, you find something interesting?"

[Kittenlove](#)

>>Parker<<

Oh, it's not interesting in the slightest, besides the fact it's handwritten, very old, obviously valuable, and books like that don't just "appear" in people's bags. "No, I just haven't seen something like this before." I reluctantly hand it over.

[LTea](#)

>Petelo Waialiki<

I smiled. "So, whats our Plan of Attack for today?" I asked her.

[Kittenlove](#)

- ACE -

Sweat runs down my neck, as I slowly get to my feet.

Once I'm sure he's gone, I roll my eyes.

I turn to Mich, and sarcastically say, "Thanks for the help, mate."

[LTea](#) I'm back!

~Liam~

I see a very pissed looking guy stomping towards me...

[Chidimma](#) Bleiz SLAYS!

SEASHELL

"Oh, no, It's fine, I already brought the mattress and things to the beach's edge," I say, diving back to the water...

[Mashia](#) Awkward...

STARR

I bark, "What was it?" I do the downward dog as I wake up.

[Mashia](#) OTP ships.

KADEN

"Cool, let's go!" I say, opening the door for her.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

DANIEL WOODS

"Thanks dude. It really helps. but who do you think would go for a guy like me?" I ask frowning. 

COOKIE CRUMBS

[LTea](#)

BLEIZ

He walks towards the guy that Ace had directed him to, very very angry. He stops very close to him and says, "Are you Ace's brother?" He wasn't about to take out his anger on some poor guy that Ace tricked him into thinking was his brother.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Alina

She whirled around, startled. "Oh, hi!" she said, with way too much enthusiasm.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

LIAM (Castleteria)

"Oh, yeah! Do you know him?" I ask, hoping he would be happy once he had his answer.

[Chidimma](#)

Nicholaus | (Library - Morning)

I give him a wary look. He seems more interested in the book than he's letting off, that's for sure. "Okay..." I mutter, taking the book and making sure to keep a tight hold of it. "Can you help me *find* this other faerie, or are you just going to pretend I don't exist for the rest of my life?" It was clear he didn't want me around. He was doing the same thing I did when I didn't want to talk to people. Well, tough. If I couldn't find this 'other faerie' then he was the only one that could read most of it. It may have clues or something, I didn't know, but just looming in a corner wasn't going to help anyone! *Calm down, before you do something stupid.* I take a breath. "Please?"

[Kittenlove](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

I grin, turning off my phone, making a mental note to apologize to Daniel later. "You're very welcome." I reply, matching his sarcasm. I hold out the popcorn. "want some?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Sofie Lykos

(You can skip this part if you don't want any backstory :3)

I jumped off the bus and walked home, opening the mailbox. I usually did it just out of habit, but I was surprised to see a letter there. We weren't signed up for any magazines or newspapers, and though we sometimes received random coupons, we never got letters. I ran up to my room, being my mom wouldn't be home for a few minutes. I looked at the letter. The envelope read: "OUH Acceptance Letter". Acceptance letter? I hadn't been looking at any schools lately, it was

already pretty far into the year. I wanted to look the name up, but something in the back of my head told me I wouldn't get any answers, at least not answers that I wanted right now. I ripped the envelope open and skimmed the letter within. I was printed on paper bleached so white it made my eyes burn, and ink perfectly bright and pristine. Yuck. It said something about... a magic boarding school? For royalty? And fairy tales?! So now those are real too?!?! Come on! I moaned. Gods, fairy tales, what else did I need to keep track of, wizards?! Anyways, I hopped onto my comfy chair and looked it up. Nothing. I looked up the address that it said it was at. I clicked on Google Maps. It was near me... and an empty forest. I looked at the letter again, and it said something about cloaking to the human eye and only you could see it and blah, blah, blah. Something nagged me at the back of my mind, though, telling me this wasn't a prank. But after school started? It seemed like only a 15 minute flight away. I could check it out later...

The knock on my door scared the living crap out of me. "Come in!" I said, closing the window and hiding the letter.. My mom walked in and kissed me on the forehead.

"How was school today?" she said.

"Fine." I replied. "Hey, I'm going to go on a walk. It'll only take a few minutes."

"Ok. Be back before dark."

I walked out, breathing the fresh air. 15 minutes in flying time. Didn't want my Dracon, that would waste too much energy for a short flight, nor my raven, which I only used for short flights. It was fairly humid for fall, so I decided on a bald eagle. Huge wingspan for catching thermals, and doesn't waste a lot of energy. I transformed and took to the skies, trying to look for the school. Surprisingly, a few minutes later, I saw it- a grand castle-like school with hundreds of students running about below me. I quickly flew home, changed back and checked the mail- just in case. There was a small package, and the label stated that it was my uniform. So.. this is all real? Cool? I guess? Hey, maybe there will other demigods. I packed my bag, and went downstairs to tell my mom some story. I've been doing that a lot since I found out I was a demigod.

"Hey mom," I started, "I got accepted into this boarding school and... umm... can I go?"

She gave me a weird look. I didn't blame her. "This late in the year?"

"Yeah... umm... someone dropped out." It's official. My mom thinks I'm crazy.

She sighed. "Oh alright. Just stay safe. Do you need me to drive you?"

Really? That easy? "Umm... no, they have transportation. But it's close, so I can visit you on weekends and stuff."

I hugged her and took the box, shoved it into my bag and went out a little to the forest and shifted into my Dracon. Part wolf, part dragon, part raven, all awesome. I gripped my bag in my talons and lifted up, hoping the mist was doing its job and the people down below weren't wondering why a freak show was flying above them.

(You can start reading now :3)

I landed in the surrounding forest, carrying my bag to what looked like the main quad. I tried to look for a front desk of sorts, or a student who could help me around. I hate feeling this helpless, but, hey, what're you gonna do.

ACE (Castleteria)

"Sure," I say, grabbing a handful. I hoped he didn't ask too many questions about the fight.

I shove it in my mouth. My hands sting.

[LTea](#)

ALICIA (Kaden's dorm >> movie theater)

She nodded and walked out of the door, then walked with him to the movie theater.

GREG (Library)

He raised his eyebrows at her enthusiasm, but he brushed it off and said, "My name's Greg, and I hope you don't mind my asking, but are you a fairy?"

[EpisodeGirl5678 Purple Rose](#)

Peanut

"You and I were floating on a cloud and then we jumped on to a rainbow which we slid down into a pot of food!" Peanut told Starr enthusiastically.

~Cameron Canes~

"Oh, ok.... I'll go get them," I said, diving back into the water. Suddenly, I couldn't breathe anymore, the effect was wearing off. I tried splashing to the surface but I didn't have enough breath...

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Ahhhhh DRAMMAAAA hehe

KADEN (Movie Theater)

"What do you want to see? There's lots of genres, and movies," I say, smiling.

[AwesomeAnon](#) We can both make up the options.

BLEIZ

He raised his hand to hit him, but then thought better of it, taking his ear and dragging him out of the Castleteria into the seclusion of the hallway. There, he punched him hard across his face. "THAT's for raping Tiara." He then punches him in the stomach, "THAT's for traumatising Tiara." Finally, he slams his elbow down on his back, "and THAT's for ruining her." He steps back and glares at him, still mad, but not angry enough to take out his full wrath on him.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

DANIEL WOODS

"Hello? Mich? Are you there?" I look at the phone seeing Mich had hung up on me. *i'll show him!*

[LTea](#)

YASMINE ALI

I take off my towel and jump into the beautiful ocean! I swim along the waves but suddenly I feel my foot get stuck on something. Sharp. "Help! anyone Help me!" I scream.

COOKIE CUMBS

ORP: someone save her!!!! Aprochable

SEASHELL

Ad I swim back with the bed frame, I see Cameron drowning.

"CAM!" I scream, dropping the frame, and swimming to him.

I grab his face, and kiss him passionately, and almost aggressively, because of the panic.

I swim, dragging his limp body to the cove.

"Are you okay?" I ask, scared. "Please tell me you're okay!"

[Mashia](#) DRAMA LLAMA

STARR

I yip, "That sounds fun! I've been on a rainbow before!"

[Mashia](#) So cute <3

~ Liam ~

Oh, gosh, how did he know? I start to cry. "I'm really sorry, Ace was pressuring me, and I tried to go soft, and she won't talk to me, and..." I start sobbing as blood runs out of my nose.

[Chidimma](#) I <3 Bleiz

Alina

Alina laughed. "Well, I have wings, don't I? So yes." She smiled. "I'm Alina, by the way."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

>>Parker<<

"I told you, I don't know where it is. I'm sure someone does though." I sigh and get up out of my chair. "I'll help you look though."

[LTea](#)

~Cameron Canes~

unconscious

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) HAPPY LLAMA SAD LLAMA MENTALLY DISTURBED LLAMA

Peanut

"I want to go on a rainbow one day," Peanut meowed dreamily.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) They're so adorableeeee

BLEIZ

He stares at him, shocked. Did this guy...actually have a heart? "Hold up. You...you're actually remorseful for this whole thing?" He rubbed his temples; he really hadn't expected this happening. "You're not playing me, are you?" He said, looking threatening again in case he was anything like Ace.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

~SEASHELL~

I start to cry. "Oh, Cameron, please wake up!" I sob uncontrollably into his chest.

"*I love you*," I whisper.

[Mashia](#) SUPER LLAMA DRAMA LLAMA BUG FAT MAMA LLAMA

STARR

"Maybe I can take you one day?" I offer in a series of barks.

[Mashia](#) THEY AREEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

>>Cora<<

"Um, I don't know. But I heard you can rent a boat or something. Do you want to go sailing?" I grinned. I loved sailing.

[Mashia](#)

LIAM

I sigh. "Let me explain what happened. Then you can slug me in the face again." I say, looking into his eyes pleadingly.

[Chidimma](#)

YASMINE ALI

"PLEASE ANYONE HELP ME!!!!" I yell but no one was coming to my rescue! "HELP!!" I say now in tears.

COOKIE CRUMBS
ORP: HELP!

[Michalai](#) | (Castleteria - Morning)

I watch him, more cautiously then before. "So... *that* was interesting." I say. "True? or a mistake?" I'd seen the book, I knew the answer. I just wanted to know his moral standing. I didn't need another enemy. Not someone who could potentially be a danger to Aura. Even if he had made a deal, it wasn't hard for people to go back on a promise.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

~Cameron Canes~

unconscious

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) AND DON'T FORGET BARACK OLLAMA! YES WE CAN (I think you should take Cameron to the hospital or something ☐)

Peanut

"Ooooooh, really?!" I meow excitedly, rubbing my head on his head in appreciation.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) AWWWWWWW <3

>Petelo Waialiki<

"Yes, sailing is life," I laugh as I start walking towards (where am I going hehe).

[Kittenlove](#)

BLEIZ

"Okay." He helped him get up and then took him to the bathroom to get him some paper towels for his bleeding nose. He hands a handful to him and then leans against the sink, arms crossed. "Explain."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: I would have Maddox save Yasmine, but I have to go to sleep now so.

DANIEL WOOD

I look at my phone and read "How To Get A Girl." *I sure hope this works...*

COOKIE CRUMBS

ORP: Could someone write it for me so he'll follow advice from someone elses Character?

Sophie Lykos

I tried looking around, but the building was so big, I didn't know where to start. Where were the dorms? The classes? Front desk?

(Approachable)

SEASHELL

I finish crying. I needed to save Cameron.

A hospital, maybe? But how to get him out of the cove?

I didn't know if he could breathe underwater or not, if the kiss had worked or not...

STARR

"Of course!" I bark, "But you'd have to stand on my back. I have powers so I don't fall through." I bark, explaining.

ACE

I sigh. "Yes, it is true." Before he can hate me, I say, "I won't do it to anyone else again, though, especially not your sister."

[LTea](#) and [Mashia](#) THEY ARE GOALS

YASMINE ALI

Suddenly i feel something dragging me over to the beach. I look and see... A DOLPHIN?! I finally reach the Beach and lay unconscious on the sand...

COOKIE CRUMBS

ORP: Saved! now someone could like, take her to the hospital or something else.

~Cameron Canes~

half-dead hehe (jks) unconscious

Peanut

"Can we go now, pleaseeeee?" I meow desperately.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) YASSSS

ALICIA (Movie theater)

"Yeah, there are so many! I guess we should choose a genre first. That'll make it a little easier," she said, her eyes glancing from movie to movie.

GREG (Library)

He laughed. "Good point, Alina. If you don't mind me asking, who are your parents?" He asked, wondering who they were. He had a few ideas, but he didn't have any ideas that stood out to him.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Purple Rose](#)

~ LIAM ~

I take a deep breath. "Ace is my older brother, by nine months. But he has always been a big inspiration to me. He was a natural leader. He was the strong one, the attractive one, the one all the girls chased. I was me. But 'me' wasn't enough."

"As we grew up, Ace was a huge player and flirt. When he wasn't flirting, he was egging one of my brothers on to do the same thing."

"When we were thirteen, before Tiara came over to our house for a sleepover, Ace introduced us to the 'Playbook.'"

I take out my playbook to let him look through. It is mostly empty, with only two entries, and both girls thought I wasn't very good. My wishlist of hookups was longer, though.

"We had a competition. Whoever hooked up with the most girls got all the other guy's girls as well. That same night, Ace got his first entry: Tiara. He was very rough, and me and my brothers could hear her crying, and screaming in pain, but none of us did anything. To them, it was a game. To me, Ace was my hero, and I couldn't stand up to him."

Tears well in my eyes again. "Ace tied Tiara to the bed, and left her there, bleeding. Then, we just hung out for the rest of the night."

I gulp, wondering what he's going to say to that. "The next morning, Ace let us all do the same to Tiara. I tried to be more gentle than Ace and the rest, but I felt pressured to be rough, like the rest of them."

I look into his eyes. "Every day after that, Ace would rape Tiara. Sometimes, so would my brothers. But since I was 'bad at sex', I wasn't allowed to anymore, which was relieving."

I wait, to see his reaction to the story.

[Chidimma](#) If you are still on...

DANIEL WOOD

ok I can't understand a single thing in this. i guess i'll have to ask an expert...

COOKIE CRUMBS

ORP: Could someone approach him maybe? A guy who has lots of experiance...

KADEN

I don't want to bring up romance, and make her uncomfortable. "Comedy? Fantasy?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

STARR

I snuggle Mihi one last time, like a promise I'd return to her. "Let's go," I yip to Peanut.

SEASHELL

I kiss Cam one last time, then quickly swim him to the beach. For a moment, I lay there, exhausted.

[Mashia](#)

Alina

"My mother is Iridessa," she said. "You know, the light fairy from Pixie Hollow?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

ALICIA (Movie theater)

"Ooh, I think comedy! I think I need a good laugh," she told him, smiling.

GREG (Library)

"Huh, that's interesting. What's Pixie Hollow like? I haven't heard anything about it at all!" He told her. Since he knew next to nothing about the place, he was very curious about what it was like.

[EpisodeGirl5678 Purple Rose](#)

KADEN

I smile at her gorgeous smile. "Agreed." I said. I flip through some options.

[AwesomeAnon](#) If Alya comes home at night, then Tiara has a surprise... ☐

--Mihi Waialiki--

I look down at the puppy and somehow understand that he'll be back.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Peanut

I lick Tiara's leg and pad away with Starr.

~Cameron Canes~

coughs loudly but still unconscious

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) hehehe

Nicholaus | (Library - Morning)

I finally crack a smile. "Great. Where do we start?" to be fair, his previous description wasn't helpful. Changelings, if I remembered rightly, could switch into any creature it liked. The blue light thing was a bit weird, but I guess some things just went below the radar.

[Kittenlove](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

I shrug. "If you say so." I don't entirely believe him, but I guess I didn't have much reason not to. I didn't know the guy to know if he was a liar. "Mate, you can do what you like, just keep that one rule in mind and I won't have any reason to fight you." I chuckle. "Besides, I think I've got a fight of my own coming up anyway." I looked down at Paige's knife from earlier. *Yup, we should probably get a shirt for that one. An armored one.*

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

YASMINE ALI

I wake up and see a girl a couple miles away from me crying next to a body. *seashell?! I quickly run over. "Seashell? and... Cameron?!"* I say noticing Cam was *unconscious*. "OMG are you okay?!" I ask seeing that he was obviously faint.

COOKIE CUMBS

[Mashia](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

- ACE -

"I saw her around with my brother, who was helping her walk to her dorm," I say.

"She's pretty, but not my type." I hope this assures him. "What did you do that made Summer so upset?" I ask him.

[LTea](#)

STARR

"Where should we go?" I bark, trotting next to her, my knapsack in my mouth.

[Mashia](#)

SEASHELL

I look at Yasmine. "He started to drown!" I cry, as the lifeguards help me lift him to an ambulance.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) (COOKIE)

[Mashia](#) DRAMA

CALLIE/CARA (The forest)

I run through the forest, calling Kai's name. I bump into Cara.

"Hi, Cara! What are you doing in the forest?" I ask her.

Cara says, "Looking for Kai. He got kidnapped by a girl by the name of J..."

Kidnapped! Poor Kai. "Let's find him together." I plead. "Four eyes are better than two."

Cara smiles. "Sure." We both start to walk through the forest.

[Kittenlove](#) Where is the lair, anyways?

>>Parker<<

"Wander around. Listen for screaming?" I grin. "Or if it finds us, names that I will not translate."

[LTea](#)

Peanut

"Hmm, I don't know. What's that, the thing you're carrying," Peanut meowed, pawing at the bag.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) <3

~Cameron Canes~

My eyes slightly open and I see the ambulance and Seashell's worried face. But then, I sink back into unconsciousness.

ORP: hehe

ALYA (Empty classroom >> Dorm)

She wiped vomit off from around her mouth and grabbed the playbook. *I need a shower. I feel gross*, she thought, shuddering. She went back to her dorm and opened the door, ready to take a hot shower.

ALICIA (Movie theater)

"What are some of the options?" She asked, peering around Kaden.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: Also, Mei is Approachable or I can have her approach someone.

Nicholaus | (Library - Morning)

My smile falters. That didn't sound like a very good thing to go looking for. I'd heard mixed stories on Changelings, but most weren't nice. Still, I follow Parker, still holding the book. "So, this book... Do you know what it's about? Is it just a story book or... were those illustrations real?"

[Kittenlove](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

My grin drops at the mention of his brother. "That wouldn't happen to be the same brother you said *also* raped some poor lass, would it?" *If it is, Paige can wait. I had some kid to 'talk' to...*

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Alina

"It's the most magical place you'll ever see," she said, thinking of the photo she had shown to Mihi at the dance. But she had left it in their dorm room. "Have you ever wondered what it would be like to experience all four seasons at once? That's what it's like in Pixie Hollow. In one area, there's winter, in another, there's spring, then there's summer, and then autumn."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"So, Whisper, what are you doing out here?" I asked.

[LTea](#)

TIARA (evening, dorm)

I hear Alya clicking open the door.

Quickly, I change into the leather lingire, dim the lights, and lay sprawled across the couch.

When she enters, I lower my eyelids, which are coated with heavy smokey eyed makeup, and bite my lower lip.

"Welcome home, Alya," I whisper huskily.

[AwesomeAnon](#) <3

KADEN (Movie Theater, afternoon)

"Lots of parodies of popular films," I say. "Red Riding Hood, Cinderella, Beauty and The Beast, there's almost every tale!"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

SEASHELL

Happiness rushes through me. The lifeguards and I use a stretcher to carry him to the school nurse. I clutch his hand.

"You'll be okay, Cam." I say.

[Mashia](#) Evil Mashia comes out XD

STARR

I set down the bag and open it with my paw. "Some snacks, and a book I'm writing," I bark, hoping she's impressed.

[Mashia](#) When a cat and a dog have a better love life than me... :0 

>>Parker<<

I was tempted to tell him it was just stories. But I didn't. "No, they're real. Some of them have a little fiction added to it of course, but they're mostly real." I paused. "Of what I could see. But I didn't get to examine it too closely."

[LTea](#)

-ACE -

"What would you do if I said it was?" I ask nervously. I didn't care if Liam got hurt. Speaking of Liam, where was he? Oh, well.

Maybe he was hooking up with that Aura chick he was with earlier.

[LTea](#) Have Mich talk to Liam ^-^ ! 

Nicholaus | (Library - Morning)

"What!" I say, before thinking. I quickly turned to the picture of the beast. "You mean this thing is *real*?! What the heck even is it?!" No wonder Paige and Parker were ridiculously skilled fighters. If they lived among stuff like this, who wouldn't be?!

[Kittenlove](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

My gaze turns cold. *was he holding information?* "Me? nothing much..." I muse, pretending to inspect my nails casually.

"Probably just make the same deal I did with you. Tell me, the girl he was with. Gold eyes, brown hair? You said he was helping her... what with?" *if something happened, and he's hiding info, i'll kill both of them.* But, he didn't need to know that. He hadn't seen what I had done to Kai. So long as nothing happened, nothing bad was *going* to happen.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>>Parker<<

"Freak out much?" I drawled. "Yeah, that thing was what my mom used as hunters to kill people. Still does sometimes." It was really funny watching his expressions.

[LTea](#)

ALYA (Dorm)

She was expecting to just go and shower, but instead, she was greeted with a different sight. She bit her lip as she looked over at Tiara. She looked really good, there was no doubt about that. Alya dropped the playbook on the ground and made her way over to Tiara, smiling a little. "You look amazing," she told Tiara, trying to push away thoughts of what Ace put on his checklist to do to Tiara. She walked closer to the couch. She didn't want to ruin the moment by mentioning that she had thrown up not long ago, so she didn't say anything about it.

ALICIA (Movie theater)

"Hm, maybe Little Red Riding Hood. I think it would be funny to see a parody of that," she told him.

GREG (Library)

"Wow, that's really interesting, actually," he said, genuinely impressed. "How big is it? I have a feeling it's huge to have space for all four seasons."

[EpisodeGirl5678 Purple Rose](#)

Peanut

"What's a book?" I asked, confused.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Ahaha my love life is nonexistent xD

Nicholaus | (Library - Morning)

I blink, mouth open, because hell was I scared now. It's one thing to read a story and it's another to know it's true. Being at a school with the hero's children, you don't really think about the horrors they must have faced. But... "SHE STILL USES IT!" I look down at the nightmare, then back at Parker. "She... S-she wouldn't send it here... would she?" *Oh gods, if Mich found out what could be hunting him at this very moment...*

[Kittenlove](#) Bless him... XD

Whisper | (Edge of Forest - Morning)

Whisper perked up, looking around like it had heard something. Whisper did hear something. On the winds, faster than fins, Whisper heard voices. Soft Voice was laughing, a soft sweet sound. The other voice was angry. Whisper flared back into a whisp. Scampering up a tree to hear the voice better. Fuzzy Head and Funny Name could wait. The voices, one voice, *his* voice. Whisper screamed, eyes wide, scared. Soft Voice was laughing, but it was a dark laugh. A mean laugh. *He doesn't like trixies, what did Soft voice do?!* Jumping up and down on the branch, Whisper panicked. What should it do? What did Soft Voice start? What was so funny? *He* wasn't good with jokes! Soft Voice!

*run to the school
Find the young prince
With him, the Nastie
The truth, in hints.*

Whisper scampered towards the school in a rush. It needed to find the Nastie. If Soft Voice said to go to the Nasties, then Whisper would trust her. Then it would bite them, because they were nastie.

[EpisodeGirl5678 Mashia Kittenlove](#) - if you want Parker to hear the same thing, be my guest. It was Mag Laughing at Oberon, who was fuming. I'm sure you can work out why ☐

>>Parker<<

"Why would she?" I ask. "She has no reason to. Besides, it's rare when she's uses them anymore." *Maybe I should've lied and told him it was just stories? Nah, this is too funny.* "Trust me, the Fae realm isn't a place full of rainbows and happiness, like that Neverland place where it is literally all rainbows and sunshine. The land of the Fae is much, much worse." I take a deep breath.

[LTea](#)

Alina

"Yeah, it's pretty big," she says. "And in the very center, there is this huge tree where we get all our pixie dust. We call it the Pixie Dust Tree." She pauses. "So, who are your parents?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Nicholaus | (Front of School - Early afternoon)

I shut my mouth, flitting through the pages, eyes wider with every page of monstrosity. "I mean, I knew that before, but..." *Gods above, I thought seeing the Minotaur was bad, that was nothing close to half of these!* "So, you getting angry at Mich... That wouldn't be a reason enough to send... whatever these things are after him. Right?"

[Kittenlove](#)

Starr

"A book is a place where I can write stories, and tell tales of things I think up," I bark, explaining to her.

[Mashia](#)

ACE

"She was Grecian, with freckles, and gold eyes. But Liam has only raped one girl. And in sure it wasn't her. He is horrible at making the first move." I tell Mich, completely honest. "I don't think him and Aura did anything..."

[LTea](#)

Tiara (dorm, evening)

I just smile seductively, and prop myself up on one arm. Alya's compliments made me feel sexy and mysterious. "You look gorgeous, as always." I reply in the same seductive voice.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Kaden

"Yeah, it does!" I say, thinking of Bleiz. I pay for tickets. "Want any snacks for the movie?" I ask her.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Tiara (forest, morning)

I smile at the adorable kitten as it scampers away with its friend. I turn back to Whisper, but he has vanished. "Where'd he go?" I wonder to Mihi.

[Mashia](#)

🎵 Callie Charming 🎵 (With Cara in the forest)

Cara and I walk through the jungle. "So why are you so desperate to find Kai?" I ask her finally.

Cara blushes. "Do you believe in love at first sight?" She asks me. My mother did. My father did. I didn't, really. Building a good relationship takes time. "Not really," I admit to her. But then again, there was Mich. He was different. It wasn't really love at first sight, more like at first touch? I sigh happily, picturing myself in his strong arms when this is all over.

🍎 CARA DEVILLE 🍎

"When I first your brother, Kai, I knew he was special." I say dreamily. "Our kiss had passion. He was amazing." Callie seems to be in another world, but she replies, "But he was under a spell, Cara."

I slump, not wanting to think about that. "I know, I know. He'll never love me, but I'll never stop trying."

[Kittenlove](#) you might want to read this. 

>>Parker<<

I stop in my tracks. My mouth twitched, and I burst out laughing. "You think... that a tiny squabble.... between me and your brother.... would be important enough for those?" I double over in laughter. When I finally get control of myself again, I smile apologetically at him. "I can handle Mich. My mom knows I can handle a human. My mom probably doesn't even know I'm mad at Mich. Those are for killing Fae, not humans."

[LTea](#)

Peanut

"Oh, I see. Ooh, food!" Peanut got distracted as she took a small berry out of the knapsack.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I looked up and saw that Whisper was gone. "I'm not sure... We can hang out instead maybe?" I asked, hoping to have a new friend.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Nicholaus | (Library - Morning)

I scowl, but half of me is laughing with him, if only in relief. I hated my brother at times, and I mean *hated*, but not enough to have him killed by whatever that thing was. At least I could rest easy knowing my humanity would give me an easier death than whatever sorry sods had to face Parker's mother. I hadn't been there to hear the reason Parker fought Mich, but Mich had mumbled numerous insults about the whole scenario. I'd been smirking the whole time, glad someone could actually best him for once. But, curiosity caught me again.

"What... what kind of fae gets hunted by those then?" they had to be some fierce horrors to deserve a death by one of those.

[Kittenlove](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Morning)

I smile, but it lacks anything friendly. My gaze remains cold. "I can promise they did nothing. The girl with gold eyes, Aura, *my sister*, stays off limits. I don't care how dark you are, or how much of a player you become. She stays out of it.

Brother's included. You tell Liam to stay away, and we'll be just fine." *I'll check later, when Aura can actually stand talking to me.* I was being cautious, but deep down I kind of knew nothing was going to happen. Aura could cut a guy to ribbons, injured or otherwise. I don't think these two were who I had to worry about. *Kai on the other hand...*

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Starr (forest)

I snort, which is my way of laughing. "I brought many delicious treats here." I woof, "I don't know if there's too much dog food at this school."

Tiara (forest with Mihi)

"Of course! I'd love that!" I say, happy to meet yet another friend.

[Mashia](#)

💖 ACE 💖 (Castleteria)

"I will, don't worry." I say, not wanting to upset him. "I won't do anything with her, I swear, and if I do, may I never hook up with any girl again." "Liam does whatever I say, so he'll stay away too," I promise.

[LTea](#)

Peanut (forest)

Peanut gobbled up some of the berries. She felt very tired suddenly. "Starr, can we ride a rainbow later....?" Peanut trailed off as she fell into a light sleep with a full belly.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I silently sighed in relief. *At least I was socialising*, I told myself. "Great, where do you want to go?" I smiled.

ORP: aww come on you're making me think.

>>Parker<<

I shrug. "I don't know. It's not like I go ask my mom who she kills." I grin. "I'm sure a few have been sent after Oberon though, and unfortunately they failed."

[LTea](#) - never mind didn't have to think! 

♪ CALLIE CHARMING ♪

I have to admire her determination, I would probably do the same for Mich. "I hope it works out for you," I say honestly. I'm pretty sure Kai is into Aura, but I don't dare mention this to Cara. Cara smiles. "thanks," she says. We take some turns, and soon, we're lost. "Darn, well have to retrace out steps." I say, frustrated.

🍎 CARA 🍎

"Wait!" I cry out, noticing what looks to be an abandoned door a few yards in the distance. "Maybe Kai went in there?" Cara rolls her eyes. "Why would Kai go to a nasty old shed?" "Maybe the kidnaper put him there?!" I ask, already running for the doors. I am relieved to hear Callie following.

[LTea](#) and [Kittenlove](#) just so you know what's coming...

(๑_๑)

✨ Tiara ✨

"Hmm... There's a gym, boutiques, shopa, and a theater nearby." I inform her.

🐶 Starr 🐶

She must've accidently eaten the night berries! O think, angry at myself. They were some sort of fairy drug to help me fall asleep. I howl sadly.

[Mashia](#)

Nicholaus | (Outside - Afternoon)

I still couldn't get over that story. Forget 'Midsummer Night's Dream' I wanted to know more about that war. Still, Parker had a point. I didn't exactly ask my father who he chose to execute. Still, those monsters... "Are your parents in here?" I ask, flitting through. "What about Oberon? And I thought Faeries didn't have wings..." I say, glancing over the illustrations again.

[Kittenlove](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Afternoon)

My grin returns, and I slap Ace on the back jokingly. "Good to hear it. At least you have more brains then the last kid." I chuckle, but deep down I'm looking forward to throwing Kai against another wall. "Now, if you would excuse me, I have a Faerie to convince not to kill me." I jump off the table, strolling out. "Wish me luck!" I call over my shoulder.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🍎 CARA 🍎

I turn on the flashlight on my phone, and begin to descend down the basement stairs, Callie by my side. I take a feel breath, and push open the door, and am shocked.

I find Kai and Aura. Sleeping together, her head on his shoulder. My heart shatters into thousands of pieces. I want to kill myself, and kick Aura, and cry out to Kai. I wasn't good enough for him.

♪ CALLIE CHARMING ♪

I didnt want Cara to have to see this. I glance at her. She looks completely heartbroken, devastated. I touch her shoulder, but she shrugs me off.

I walk over to Kai. He looks badly injured. I kiss him on the forehead.

"Should we wake them?" I ask Cara quietly.

[Kittenlove](#) and [LTea](#)

ACE (Castleteria)

"Good luck," I say, smiling that Mich and I seem good again,

[LTea](#) can Ace follow him? ☐

Peanut

Peanut starts sleepwalking. She crawls around in circles and jumps on top Starr. She then goes still again.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"We could go shopping? I've been thinking about fixing up my wardrobe recently," I said.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I loved shopping. "Sure! Maybe I can even help you pick some clothes?" I ask hopefully.

☀ STARR ☀

I snort happily, and slowly stand up. She's not too heavy, and shes too peaceful to awaken. I pick up the knapsack in my mouth, and start to carry her towards the school.

[Mashia](#)

We've been watching o_O

>>Parker<<

I glance over at the book. "Idiots," I muttered. "Of course faeries don't have wings." I look for for my parents. "Yeah, they're in there."

>>Paige<<

"Die. Death. Destruction." I threw knives at my custom dartboard. Agh. I hated Mich right now. Hated him.

[LTea](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Sure, why not?" I laughed.

Peanut

dreaming of prancing unicorns

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>>Kai<<

I open my eyes to the sound of voices. A figure in front of me blurs, then comes into focus. "Callie?" I exclaim, surprised. Then I notice Cara, right behind her. *Frick. She looks heartbroken.*

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ TIARA ✨

"Yay!" I say, grabbing her hand, and dragging her to the stores.

[Mashia](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I finally set her down on the floor of the edge of the forest. I take a feel breath and pick her up again.

[Mashia](#) lol

--Mihi Waialiki--

I followed Tiara and came to the stores. "Which one first?"

ORP: Can I add drama with Peanut? hehehe >:-)

🎵 CALLIE CHARMING 🎵

"I'm so glad you're okay, Kai." I say, embracing him on a hug. I gently shake Aura awake, too. "C'mon we need to get you guys back to the school!"

🍎 CARA DEVILLE 🍎

I offer Kai a small wave. I want to hug him too. I'm so glad he's okay. But I stay behind. After the dance, there's no way he wants me around him.

[LTea](#) and [Kittenlove](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

"Do you have a crush?" I ask her. I'm good at guessing what styles certain guys and girls liked. Maybe that could help me decide what Mihi could wear.

[Mashia](#)

Nicholaus | (Outside - Afternoon)

I frown. The way they were drawn did look somewhat off. I was curious what Parker's parents looked like, though. His blunt responses were kind of annoying, but I guess I did the same thing at times. "Okay, want to point out which ones they are. There's hundreds of portraits in here..."

[Kittenlove](#)

Michalai | (Castleteria - Afternoon)

Strolling to my room, I whistle a random tune, flipping Paige's knife in my hand. Once there, I found one of my lightly armored shirts and threw it on under my uniform shirt. It wasn't going to protect me against anything too deadly, but if things did get out of hand and steel began flying, at least I could be sure my heart was protected. In the very least, I'd have my pendant. Magic and Magically produced weapons weren't going to do much. Not that I wasn't being careful. Who knows what was real and magic when you're flirting with a faerie. Fluffing my hair in the mirror, checking I looked as dashing as always, I made my way to Paige's room and knocked on the door. Then instantly moved to the side in case a knife answered first.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Kittenlove](#)

💜 ACE 💜

I hide in the girl's bathrooms, which are by Paige's dorms, so he will not see me.

[LTea](#) is he SURE that's the only reason? ☐

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Um, what's that got to do with anything?" I ask, feeling self-conscious.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Peanut

Suddenly, Peanut woke up. But her cute, big brown eyes were replaced with completely black ones; vicious ones. Peanut rolled off from Starr and looked at him.

Something had taken over her. Peanut was no longer the shy, little kitten. She was now an evil monster seeking revenge from humans; the being inside her was anyway. And might I add, she was much more flirty (;.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) SOMETHING HAS TAKEN OVER PEANUT AHhHHHHhHH

✨Tiara ✨

"Well, if you wanted to impress them, I could help you find the thing to win them over. Also, for some good ol' girl talk."

☀ STARR ☀

When she rolls off of me, I woof, "Peanut! Are you awake?" I wag my tail.

[Mashia](#) oooh! Love it!

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Oh... I don't have a crush, anyway. I haven't met anyone really; anyone single at least," I added.

Peanut

"Oh, dear Starr. You don't need to worry about me... But you *can* help me," I said, stroking my paw along his ear.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) #ACat'sWayToFlirt heheh

>>Parker<<

I grinned. "Not particularly." I continued on, looking for Whisper.

>>Paige<<

Someone knocked on the door. That was one of three things. My roommate, Parker, or Mich. Reluctantly I walked over and opened the door. When I saw you it was, my eyes narrowed. "Φύγε," I snarled. Then I realized something. I had spoken in Greek. It was rather bothersome knowing 3 languages and your mouth forgetting which one to use when you were irritated.

ORP: Hehehehe you must use google translate! >:)

[LTea](#)

✨Tiara ✨

"Ok! We'll still find some hot stuff. First, you'll need some cute and casual clothes." I pull her into the nearest store.

☀ STARR ☀

I was a little shocked at this behavior, but I couldn't say I wasn't pleased... "What can I do for you?" I ask.

[Mashia](#) When I flirt, I'm an awkward potato

[Aurarius](#) | (Forest - Morning)

I blink, still sleepier than anything. Wincing, I can feel every cut and bruise as if they went right through me. Curling up on myself, I look up. The girl... kai's sister... and...

"Cara?" I slowly get to my feet, but each movement is like knives. I... I needed to wake up. Where was I? *The basement of a killer... attempted killer.* I looked next to me. Kai... he was safe, but... My eyes widen. *Shoot, my plan!* "Cara! Remember what I said before." Grimacing, I claw my way up to my feet, biting back the urge to scream from the pain and stiffness.

"Kai... Can you..." *Help me?* No. "...Help Cara. She might be injured."

[Kittenlove](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#) UGH, fine... -_-

🍎 CARA 🍎

"I'm fine." I say to Aura. "You look injured. What happened?" I'll talk to her about what I said later. The most important thing right now is to get them back to OUH.

🎵 CALLIE CHARMING 🎵

"We left a trail so we can get back." I add proudly.

[LTea](#) [LTea](#) and [Kittenlove](#)

>>Kai<<

"If she was injured, how did she get all the way from wherever?" I asked. "You're the one that's injured. And you're not walking." Before she can protest, I scoop Aura up into my arms. She was way to hurt to walk. I had seen some of the cuts on her.

[LTea](#) - see my completely original idea of picking Aura up? *innocent face*

🍎 CARA 🍎

I know he's being a gentleman, but I also know he loves Aura more than a friend. I grimace, and bite my tongue. Tears well in my eyes. "Let's go." I say quickly, stomping out of the basement.

🎵 CALLIE CHARMING 🎵

Ugh. "Bad move, bro." I whisper to him, following Cara up the stairs. Cara was very much needed in finding our way home. I didn't need her to be all depressed, and accidentally mess up.

[Kittenlove](#) and [LTea](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Ok.....?" I said. I honestly didn't know know anything about fashion stuff.

Peanut

"I need you to help me in taking revenge...." I told him, smiling innocently.

Inside Peanut

Peanut woke up. She could see everything that was happening, yet she could not control what she was doing. She meowed in frustration. "Starr, don't listen to her, me, this?" But alas, Starr could not hear her.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) I am *always* an awkward potato ☐ Also, I'll be back in 5-10 mins, I've gotta do something ☐

[Nicholaus](#) | (Outside - Afternoon)

I scowled. *Fine, be that way then, grumpy guts.* I continued to browse through the book. It was strange how some of the pages were different. Like they'd been added later...

[Kittenlove](#) Give me a mo, and I'll post Whisper.

[Michalai](#) | (Girl's Dorms- Afternoon)

Moving back, I'm half surprised she hasn't stuck a dagger in me. Maybe she *did* actually like me. *No, if she did, you'd definitely have a knife in your back by now.* I'm even more surprised by the greek. I cross my arms, impressed. "Either the fae have a very strange choice of languages to teach, or you've done some research." I grin. "Δεν φεύγω, πριγκίπισσα" I reply, strangely happy to use my first language. English was not nearly as beautiful to hear. "Σου έλειψα?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Kittenlove](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I wanted to protect and defend Peanut. "Who do you want revenge on?" I ask.

💎 TIARA 💎

I hold out a crop top, tank top, and a sundress. "These might look good on you." I suggest.

[Mashia](#)

[Aurarius](#) | (Forest - Morning)

I glare, but I'm still wincing, so the look comes out strangely. "Put me down." I say, but that's the last thing I wanted. I just... *Gods forbid, he is making this really difficult. I thought I had made some progress.* Glancing at Cara, I feel somewhat guilty. Kai hadn't gotten her hopes up, I had. And now, I wasn't even sure I could go through with my plan. *We have to.* I let out a shakey breath. "Kai, put me down, I'm fine." I lie.

[Kittenlove EpisodeGirl5678](#) WOOO! XD

🍎 CARA 🍎

I look at Aura, cut and bruised. She wasn't fine. Why was she doing this? I wait to see how Kai reacts.

[Kittenlove LTea](#) woo!

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Alright, should I try them on or...?" I looked at the crop top and tank top. I wasn't used to showing so much skin but the sundress seemed pretty.

Peanut

"Revenge on the humans. We'll need weapons to fight against them," I explained to him. I could use these looks to my advantage...

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Whops, I thought I posted but looks like it didn't work 0.o

✨ Tiara ✨

"Yeah, go ahead!" I say, browsing through the racks, for my own clothes.

☀ STARR ☀

"What? What did they do to you?" I ask, confused.

[Mashia](#) yay ur back

[Whisper](#) | (Edge of Forest - Morning)

Whisper ran to the front of the school, and growled on instinct as it saw Nastie. His nastie sibling wasn't there, but still. Nasties were Nastie, no matter how many. growling and snapping, Whisper slowly approached. Soft Voice had wanted Whisper to find something. Something...

Whisper sniffed the air, growing curious. The boy. The boy with fluffy hair, lanky, smelt of the warm sands and sun. Whisper blinked curiously. Fluffy must have been the young prince Soft Voice mentioned. Whisper felt magic. Strong magic. *His* magic. The book. It was from *him*, but... it smelt... cold. Cold like the winter winds of the exiles, the frosty breeze that help Soft Voice's calming call. Whisper stopped growling at Nastie. *He has the King's book. King is angry, stormy, Nastier then you, Nastie.* Whisper spat in Faerie.

[Nicholaus](#) | (Outside - Afternoon)

I freeze. What the hell was that thing? A... Whisp? I had heard a couple mentions of them, but... *the blue fire.* "Is... is that? Can you understand it?"

[Kittenlove](#)

>>Paige<<

"Καθόλου." I glare at him. "Θα μπορούσατε να φύγουν για πάντα και δεν θα με νοιάζει."

[LTea](#) - make her really mad. Please...

[Michalai](#) | (Girl's Dorms- Afternoon)

"Ψεύτης." I grin, loving every word. "Νομίζω ότι με χάσατε. Εάν δεν το κάνατε, θα ήμουν νεκρός." I step closer to her, walking the fine line as if I didn't even care for consequences. "Και σίγουρα δεν αισθάνομαι νεκρός. Έτσι, είσαι ψεύτης." I smirk. "Νόμιζα ότι το fae δεν μπορούσε να πει ψέμα. Αυτό σας κάνει μια φυσιολογική κοπέλα;" I chuckle, a dare in my voice, knowing the next line may just set her over the edge. "Τα κανονικά κορίτσια δεν αποτελούν πρόκληση."

[Kittenlove](#) ugh, that was annoying...

--Mini Waialiki--

I changed into the clothes and came out of the dressing room, wearing a crop top with some jeans.

Peanut

"Oh, you don't need to know that.....yet," Peanut said, looking for some sharp sticks.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ TIARA ✨

"Wow, that looks amazing!" I say, smiling.

☀ STARR ☀

I don't have anything against humans. I was sent to protect them. But was my newfound friend the thing I was saving them from? "Well, if I'm going to help you, I should know whst humans to target," I say.

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Thanks," I smiled shyly. *Wait till Petelo saw my new look*, I thought.

Peanut

"Well, most of them really. Just watch out for this faeries! They're too sneaky," I told him.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

"Do you like any of the others?" I ask, gesturing to the tank top and hundreds.

☀ STARR ☀

"What did they do to you?" I ask her.

[Mashia](#)

>>Paige<<

"Αν φαε δεν μπορούσε να ψέμα, θα ήμουν νεκρός." I glared at him. A dagger appeared in my hand. Taking a step backward, so I wouldn't have look up, I looked directly at him. "Το μόνο που σκέφτεστε είναι αν τα κορίτσια είναι μια πρόκληση ή όχι," I spat angrily, My voice rising in volume and speed. "σε μισώ!" Then I froze. Hopefully he wouldn't realize the importance of what I had just said.

[LTea](#) - *looks around innocently*

BLEIZ

He rubbed his forehead. *Holy crap, those kids were awful.* "That is... one heck of a story." He thumbs through the guy's playbook, shaking his head. This Liam kid seemed genuine, or at least more genuine than Ace. He closes the book and gives it back to Liam. "So you didn't mean any harm to Tiara? You... didn't want to rape her?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☘ LIAM ☘

"No, of course not." I say. "That was probably the lowest point in my life." I close my eyes, waiting to be slugged in the face.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He raises his hand to punch him, but realises he can't go through with it and sighs. "I swear if you're lying to me..." he says, voice raised.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☘ Liam LaBouff ☘

"I swear, I'm not." I say, relieved. "How can I prove it?"

[Chidimma](#)

Weston x Selena : Their Final Post

In the middle of the night, Selena Cheshire and Weston Beast each packed a small suitcase, and met at the edge of the forest.

They ran away together, to Earth. When they got there, they settled down in a nice house near the ocean.

They both got jobs, and slowly, grew to love each other more every day.

In a few years, they were married, and in more time, they would start a family.

ORP : Since I gave up Weston, and Stargirl left, I made one last post for their characters. A happy ending for them. ☐ enjoy!

>>Kai<<

"No, you're not. You wince with pain every time you try to stand, and for you that's the equivalent of crying out." I continued to carry her.

>>Parker<<

I glance at the book, then back to Whisper. "That's not good." I muttered. "Not good at all." Turning to Nick, I bit the inside of my lip nervously. This was bad. "Yeah, I can understand it. Now, let's hurry up why don't we?"

[LTea](#)

🍎 CARA 🍎

Although jealous, I can't help but smile at how he helps her, even though she protests. I tell myself he's just being helpful and gentleman like.

I turn my head so he can't see me smiling.

[Kittenlove LTea](#)

[Michalai](#) | (Girl's Dorms- Afternoon)

I paused. My grin slowly fading, turning into a small frown. She was serious. In one simple line, she'd gone from being the crazy lovable rogue to an enemy. I could see it. Hatred, like Aura when she'd thrown a knife at my face. *What's with people?* I scowl. "Νομίζω πολλά πράγματα. Νομίζω ότι ένα πρόσωπο που ρίχνει την καρδιά τους απρόσεκτα, το αξίζει ραγισμένη καρδιά. Νομίζω ότι ένα πρόσωπο που αγαπάει, πεθαίνει πρώτα. Νομίζω ότι εξαπατήσατε τον εαυτό σας, πιστεύοντας ότι ήμουν κάτι που δεν ήμουν. Και νομίζω ότι μισείς τον εαυτό σου, αλλά επιλέγεις να με κατηγορήσεις." I fold my arms, stepping forwards, but not in the seductive way a man would trap or intimidate a girl. This was me stating a fact. If she was going to point the mark at anyone, I had only ever been honest, open with my intentions. If anyone was at fault, it was her. She *knew* what I was. They all did. It's only their fault for thinking they could change me.

[Kittenlove](#)

[Aurarius](#) | (Forest - Afternoon)

I mutter an insult under my breath, but a small smile plays at my lips. *He's right though, if we walk I'm not sure how far I'll get before passing out again.* "Fine..." I mumble. "But only to the school. I'll walk myself to the nurse, you and Cara try and

work out who 'J' is." I pause, realising I was leaning into him. heat rises to my cheeks as I turn outwards slightly. I look towards Cara, and guilt catches in my chest. *It will be fine, just stick to the plan.*

[Kittenlove EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Whisper | (Outside - Afternoon)

Whisper hissed. Not good? This was a death wish! *He* was in a rage, Whisper could hear it. The thunder and lightning, the summer sun's wrath, all the way through the veil. And Soft Voice just laughing at him. Whisper screamed, crabbing it's tiny ears, but unable to block the sounds. Jumping up and down in terror, Whisper screeched at them. *Why does Fluffy have the book? Theify? Snatcher? It shouldn't be here! Stories not for mortal eyes! Not for Nastie's nasty eyes! Secrets, they are. Secrets they must stay!* Whisper jumped at Fluffy, grabbing at the book, trying to rip it away from him, to take it back.

Nicholaus | (Outside - Afternoon)

I jump slightly as the thing launches itself at me. I yelp as it bites my fingers, and instinctively flap it off, throwing it to the side. I curse, as I watch the tiny thing hit a rock. "Well, now I know what you mean by the screaming. What's wrong with it?" I look over at Parker. He seems nervous. "What's wrong?"

[Kittenlove](#)



I smile happily at the chance to get to talk to Kai again, but then frown when I realize he probably doesn't want anything to do with me.
Aura looks at me, and I give her a sad smile and a wave.



"So what exactly happened out there?" I ask them. Cara and I would need as much information as possible.

[LTea](#) and [Kittenlove](#)

>>Paige<<

I closed my eyes. I couldn't stand this. I was used to fighting with swords, not with words. "Και νομίζω ότι όσοι παίζουν με τα συναισθήματα των άλλων αξίζουν να πεθάνουν." But he was right. I didn't hate him. I never could've. I wanted to sink down onto the floor and stay there forever. "Ποτέ δεν πίστευα ήσουν τίποτα άλλο παρά ένας παίκτης, αλλά Χαμήλωσα την φρουρά μου." I opened my eyes, ready to face him. "Τώρα ξέρω καλύτερα. Δεν έχετε χώρο στην καρδιά σας για κανέναν εκτός από την οικογένειά σας. Δεν θα μπορούσατε ποτέ να αγαπάτε κάποιον άλλο."

[LTea](#) - so... much... Greek...

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - what is Ace's reaction to them talking in Greek?



Shoot. I had no idea what they were saying. I didn't even know what language they were speaking! But both seemed sad, and the atmosphere was tense.

[Kittenlove](#)

>>Kai<<

I raise an eyebrow. I didn't believe she would even be able to make it that far. "We can talk on the way."

>>Parker<<

I have to choke down a laugh. *Fluffy? That was what Whisper called Nick? Fluffy?* "Well, not to worry you or anything, you have a book of Oberons, and I think he wants it back. Oh, and it doesn't like that you have looked in the book. So probably only I can get it to translate that section."

[LTea](#)

Michalai | (Girl's Dorms- Afternoon)

I stop. Watching her as if she was a ghost or some strange curiosity. "Αυτό δεν είναι αλήθεια." For a brief moment, the mask is gone, and I stand stiller than anything. Not a player, not an enemy, just... me. "Έχω χώρο στην καρδιά μου για

όσους επιλέγουν να το πάρουν. Η οικογένειά μου με γνωρίζει όπως εγώ. Παρά τα ελαττώματά μου, επέλεξαν να με προστατεύσουν." I frown, more curious than anything. "αν θέλετε να με αγαπάτε, πρέπει πρώτα να με καταλάβετε." And finally, a small and genuine grin crept onto my face. "γι 'αυτό σας καλώ μια πρόκληση." I wink. "I do love a good challenge."

[Kittenlove](#) Heheheh... X)

ALYA (Dorm)

She laughed. "Thanks," She told Tiara and sat down on her knees in front of the couch. "What did I do to deserve this?" She asked, awestruck by how good Tiara looked.

ALICIA (Movie theater)

"Just popcorn with butter," she told him, then said, "Oh, and Twizzlers!"

GREG (Library)

"Sounds cool," he said, referring to Pixie Hollow, "As for my parents..." he let his voice trail off to build suspense, "My mom is the Wicked Witch of the West," he said, wiggling his eyebrows.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Purple Rose](#)

✨ TIARA ✨

I blush. "You're always there for me, and I appreciate you protecting me and standing up against Ace. Speaking of Ace, did anything happen?" I ask.

🎫 KADEN 🎫

I hand her put tickets. "You can find a seat. I'll get the food." I order 2 large popcorn s, a pack of twizzelers, and 2 waters. Then, I go find Alicia.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

🍎 CARA 🍎

"So what happened?" I ask Aura and Kai, not looking into Kai's eyes. He didn't seem interested in hanging out with me.

🎵 CALLIE CHARMING 🎵

I lean in, interested.

[Kittenlove](#) [LTea](#)

[Aurarius](#) | (Forest - Afternoon)

I sigh, trying to hold back another wince as I breathed. If I could make him think I was okay, he'd put me down, and then Cara can talk to him without me in the way. "We shouldn't talk in an open area. Who knows who might be listening. If J had any accomplices, or recordings..." I try to reason, but my mind was distracted between the heat in my cheeks from being held, to guilt of seeing Cara's sad smile. "For the Gods' sakes, Kai, put me down. I'm fine!" I try not to show the pain I'm in, instead hiding it behind a cold look, but *gods* it still hurt. I scowl slightly at Kai. "Stop acting like a hero. I'm not some damsel in distress."

[Kittenlove](#) Aaaaand Aura's back. Acting like nothing ever happened. X)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[Whisper](#) | (Outside - Afternoon)

Whisper shook it's head, trying to clear the fog. That hurt. Fluffy had hit it against a rock! Whisper growled. Fluffy would regret that. Glaring at Nastie, Whisper snapped. *Tell Fluffy to give back the book, or I'll take it to Him myself, with his arm still attached!* Whisper's blue fire began to grow, crackling at the sides as it fumed.

[Nicholaus](#) | (Outside - Afternoon)

I blink. "But... it just appeared in my bag! I didn't know... d-does Oberon. Those nightmare thingy's... he wouldn't right? Fae only, right?" The Whisp thing was hissing and growling. I gulped, somewhat wishing I hadn't bothered taking the book back from Parker. "You can have it! I just need to know who the gold eyed person was! I don't want to be part of whatever war thing you fae are in." *reading and hearing stories is not the same as being hung smack bang in the middle of one.*

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"Oh, Bleiz attacked him! I stole the playbook," she told Tiara. "But you shouldn't read it. It made me sick. Literally," she said, shuddering.

ALICIA (Movie theater)

She nodded and walked into the theater. She wasn't sure whether to sit in the front or the back, so she just chose a spot near the middle. She went to the center of the row as well so they got the perfect view, then she waited for Kaden.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

BLEIZ

"I... I don't know." He massages his forehead, thinking. "I would just get you to apologize to Tiara, but I can't imagine that's going well..." He says, sighing. "You know, you really hurt her."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨Tiara✨

I smile, happy that Bliez had taken care of it, but feel sad again. He's never going to be done with me... and now that he is angry... "I don't want to read it," I say. "Maybe we should give it back?"

🍎 CARA 🍎

I wanted Kai to like me, and not Aura, but I knew Aura was in serious pain, and needed help. I wait for Kai's response, trying not to get jealous.

🎵 CALLIE CHARMING 🎵

I walk through the forest, making a left at the burnt stump, a landmark Cara and I had remembered.

🌸 KADEN 🌸

I find Alicia in the middle of the theater. "Good seats!" I say, sitting next to her, handing her her food.

[AwesomeAnon Kittenlove LTea](#)

🍀 Liam 🍀

"Yeah, she never wants to see me again," I say. "And I don't want to get beat up any more times today..."

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

"Well, you're better than your brother." He mutters to himself. He pauses, thinking. "So you're actually genuinely sorry for doing that to Tiara."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🍀 Liam 🍀

"Yes. I wish it never happened," I say truthfully. "Ill tell you what. What about I can tell you ir give you anything that is Ace's. You can probably use that to your advantage..."

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

"Yeah, I bet I could." He says, excitedly. He runs his hands together eagerly looking at Liam. "Okay, what do you have for me?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Starting probably this Wednesday or Friday! Have your characters sign up to practice fighting, battle, and leadership skills!

Anyone can sign up!

<https://docs.google.com/forms/d/e/1F...22opg/viewform>

[LTea](#) please put this on the bulletins.

✿ Liam ✿

At first, I feel bad for giving away Ace's secrets. But it was time for me to stop idolizing him. He was a horrible person.

"His worst fears are rejection, and the dark. The only time he's been in love was with this girl named Kelli Falls. She hated him, abd rejected him. He doesn't like when people make fun of his looks, or how he is in bed. He likes to be in charge."

I pause, wondering how Bliez will react to this.

[Chidimma](#) Please PM me, I have some plans I'd like to share?

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"I think we should burn it!" she exclaimed, fire in her eyes. "There's really nothing useful in there unless we want to take his phone number and dorm number."

ALICIA (Movie theater)

"Thanks," she said and took her Twizzlers and the popcorn and the water bottle, then started to eat as the movie started.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) ORP: Do the rooms have fireplaces in them?

Tiara

"I dont know..." I say hesitantly, not wanting to make him mad.

KADEN

The movie is funny. All the characters are potrayed as dumb people. I look over at Alicia to see if she also finds it funny.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Be back on in hopefully less than one hour, sorry everyone! ☐

BLEIZ

He smiled maliciously, finally letting his guard down for the first time in front of Liam. If he wasn't willing to share this about his brother, he must've been serious. "I'll make sure to tell Tiara and her girlfriend about this."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"But he'll never know that it was me who took it, and if he finds out, I can take the blame," she said and picked up the book from where it lay on the ground.

ALICIA (Movie theater, around noon)

She laughed at the shenanigans that were going on in the movie. It was hilarious!

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Tiara

I suddenly feel terrified, glancing at the book. "I guess," I say.

Kaden

I smile, laughing, too. Even the woodsman was dumb!

Liam

"Tell me if I can do it say anything else to help out." I say. "And please don't tell Ace..."

[AwesomeAnon Chidimma](#)

ORP: [LTea](#) and [Kittenlove](#) , can they arrive at the nurse's yet? I want Aura to get better.

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

She crawled towards the fire. "Okay, goodbye playbook," She said and looked at Tiara, wanting to make sure this was what she wanted.

ALICIA (Movie theater, around noon)

She was laughing throughout the entire movie, and she had eaten all of her snacks too. As the movie came to a close, she tapped Kaden and said, "That was soooo good!"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

IBLEIZ

"Of course I won't tell Ace." He says, nodding at him. "You did a good thing today, man. I'll be in touch." He grins, then walks away out of the bathroom, glad that was one less problem he had to deal with.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Finally my 1400th post! I love y'all so much! I made a super long post for y'all to celebrate!

✨ Tiara Naveen ✨

☀ Favorite Hobby: She loves to cook and bake, like her mother, and she's great at it!

☀ Worst Fear: Ace and his brothers. But Ace first, since he r*ped her the most, and the roughest.

☀ Hero: Bliez is not only the nicest boy she's ever met, but he reminds her of a dog!

❄ Elana Snow ❄

💀 Saddest Memory: Elana had a best friend named Quinn when she was ten. He was gay, so he understood her. He was always there for her. Her mother killed him.

💀 Pet Peeve: Elana gets mad when she sees (other sexualities than heterosexual) couples together. She feels trapped, knowing she could never be like them, because of her mother.

💀 Worst Fear: Being trapped and abused by her mother forever.

🎵 CALLIE CHARMING 🎵

🎵 Biggest Crush: Callie has a crush on Mich! He won her heart over when he flirted with her in the Castleteria. (See bulletins for more info)

🎵 Favorite Hobby: Callie loves to sing, and she has a very pretty voice. She also loves spending time studying, and hanging out with Kai.

🎵 Biggest Insecurity: Callie is short, which makes her insecure. She is also younger than many at the school, and often underestimated.

🍀 Liam LaBouff 🍀

🍏 Biggest Insecurity: The fact that he r*ped Tiara and can never undo it haunts him constantly. He also feels no girl will ever love him, because he's bad in bed.

🍏 Worst Fear: Always living under his brother's command, and never being free.

🍏 Tiny Crush: Liam definitely feels something for Aura, but it is only blossoming.

🌸 KADEN LOCKES 🌸

💖 Favorite Hobby: He loves to sew and design clothing. He is especially good at making hoodies. He is also good at football, although he doesn't enjoy it much.

💖 Biggest Crush: Kaden likes Alicia Liddell. He loves her sweet demeanor, and he always wants to cheer her up, and help her feel better about himself. He thinks she's the most beautiful girl he's ever seen. Ever.

💖 Worst Fear: His father finding out he doesn't want to play football, he wants to pursue fashion.

🌹 Lilliana Hood 🌹

💐 Biggest Crush: Lilliana has a thing for Bliez! She loves how sweet he is, but likes his cocky side, too, as she likes to use her comebacks on him. She is hesitant to tell him she loves him, because of her family, but she thinks he already knows...

💐 Pet Peeve: Lilliana hates when people assume she is as naive as her mother. She is often embarrassed by her naive mother...

💐 Favorite Hobby: She likes to run, and deliver things. She can also bake pretty well.

💜 ACE LABOUFF 💜

💎 Biggest Insecurity: He is embarrassed that the only girl he could get (at first) was Tiara, and he had to r*pe her. He also doesn't feel attractive or desirable, compared to most guys.

💎 Worst Fear: He is afraid of the dark, and he hates to be rejected. He also doesn't like the mention of his first crush, Kelli.

💎 Goal: To find Tiara, and hurt her again, even more this time.

🍎 CARA DEVILLE 🍎

🌈 Biggest Crush: If you don't already know, you haven't been paying much attention! It is Kai Charming!

🌈 Biggest Insecurity: She doesn't want to be judged, and many think she is 'just like her mother'. Since Kai doesn't like her as a crush, she was devastated, and now questions her beauty, kindness, and if she is desirable or not. She gets her mind off of these insecurities with self harm.

🌈 Favorite Hobby: She loves to design clothing! She also likes to sing, and sketch. Designing is her favorite, though.

🐚 Seashell Mermaid 🐚

🐚 Biggest Crush: She likes Cameron Canes. She even has a journal, where she writes about him, and things they do together.

🐚 Pet Peeve: When people throw trash in the ocean. She hates that!

🐚 Goal: To get Cameron to be her boyfriend. ❤️

☀️ STARR MINOR ☀️

🐾 Tiny Crush: He has a blossoming crush in Peanut the kitten. She's acting odd, though...

🐾 Goal: To save humans, and protect them from evil.

🐾 Unique Quality: His eyes change color according to his mood. He can also teleport.

That took a while. Hope you all enjoy! ☐

>>Parker<<

I sigh. *He wants to know about the gold eyed woman.* I tell it in faerie. I take the book from the terrified Nick. *Can you translate it? I'll give the book to you if you do.*

[LTea](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

"Wait!" I say. "I want to read it first!"

🦋 Kaden 🦋

"I know!" I agree. "I loved when the wolf got away, because everyone was an idiot."

🍀 Liam 🍀

I take a deep breath. "Thanks dude. Keep in touch."

[Chidimma AwesomeAnon](#)

BLEIZ

He smiles at him, waving a small wave before entering back into the hall. He wondered where Tiara was—he needed to talk to her. Oh well, there was always tomorrow. He sat down on a bench outside the school, absorbing everything that had happened.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: He is approachable

[Whisper](#) | (Outside - Afternoon)

Whisper screeched. Whisper didn't want it! It was *His* book, a nastie book, a book that *He* killed to keep protected. Whisper had come to the school to be safe. Safe from monsters and hunters, the nasties and the wild-lings. Whisper didn't want a part in this. *Nastie knows where it belongs. Nastie should take it back!* Whisper flared into a wolf and began to snap and snarl. *Nastie takes it, Nastie's problem! Take it back before He comes after it!*

Whisper heard Soft Voice's laughter turn cold with anger, and in the distance storms and thunder began to brew. Whisper looked at it, eyes wide with terror, and began to whimper, backing away. Whisper wanted no part in this. Soft Voice had lead it into a trap! Whisper didn't want the hunters after it. Whisper hated the hunters.

[Nicholaus](#) | (Outside - Afternoon)

I look at the clouds beginning to roll into thunder. "Parker... What is that?" I ask. *You're being a huge wuss, it's probably just a storm.* Don't be stupid. Storms don't brew like that, and clearly the... whatever it was was equally scared. "Seriously, what's going on."

[Kittenlove](#) dun dun duuuu! X)

>>Paige<<

I didn't know quite what to say to that. For a moment, Mich was different. I just kind of stood there. I don't want to love him... right? No. But even in my mind, the no seemed unsure. "Γιατί νομίζεις ότι θέλω να σε αγαπώ?" I asked. "Εάν σας αγαπούσα, θα ήταν μια αδυναμία για τους εχθρούς μου να επωφεληθούν." I look away. "Δεν μπορώ να αγαπήσω έναν θνητό." I feel tears threatening to spill. I had known it, but saying it out loud made it worse. I could not love any other than my family. Especially not a human. There were too many all too willing to exploit any weakness of mine, as they once had and I had sworn would never happen again.

[LTea](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I come back from the store, with my shopping bag and night clothing in tow. I see Bliez on the bench, and sit next to him. "Hey there!"

[Chidimma](#)

💜 ACE 💜

I'm tired of listening to these two speak some Greek nonsense. I go away, looking for trouble.

[Michalai](#) | (Girl's Dorms- Afternoon)

I shrug. I wasn't immortal, that was true, and I'd seen what such a thing could do to a person. I offer a small smile. "τοτε μην." Crossing my arms and leaning casually on the door frame, I let out a low, soft laugh. "Δεν είμαι ένα σπιλέτο. Δεν μπορώ να σας βλάψω. Όχι αν φοράτε θωράκιση." I step towards her. "Η οικογένειά μου έχει ένα ρητό." I lean down so we're eye level, and I gently push her chest. "ασπίδα η καρδιά σου." I poke her head. "και ακονίστε το μυαλό σας." Grinning, I stand up. "Μη με αγαπάς. Αγάπη μια πρόκληση."

[Kittenlove](#) Can we stop with the Greek... -_-

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"I don't think you want to do that. It's quite disturbing," she said, knowing it could very well trigger Tiara and make her very upset, especially the checklist of what Ace wanted to do to her.

ALICIA (Movie theater)

She laughed. "That part was classic!" She agreed. She pretended to wipe a tear from her eye. "What should we do now?" She asked.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ TIARA ✨

I sigh. "I'll be fine," I say. "I need to see what is in it. Then we'll burn it." I reach for it. "How about you brush your teeth, and take a shower? Then we'll watch our show, or do something else?"

🌸 KADEN LOCKES 🌸

I laugh, too. "Some food? Or we can go shopping? Whatever you'd like to do."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I'm not sure about the tank top," I said, looking at it carefully.

Peanut

"I don't think you're ready for that information but all in good time," Peanut replied mysteriously as she took a sharp rock and scraped it against a stick, making it pointy.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☀ STARR ☀ (Forest's Edge)

I was scared. "Peanut, this doesn't seem like you!" I exclaim.

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon, shop)

"Yeah, I think the crop top and sundress would look best on you," I reply.

[Mashia](#) hello again! 🙌

~Cameron Canes~ (evening, hospital)

I opened my eyes slowly as I looked around at my surroundings. I was in a.... hospital?! No, no, no... The hospital reminded him of death. Death was not good. Not good at all. I started to quickly attempt to take off all the wires connected to me and attempted to scramble out of the bed but fell to the floor. I was not strong enough yet but I *had* to get away from the hospital...

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) DUN DUN DUNNNNN....

Peanut

"Well, you haven't known me too long, I have many sides..." **Peanut** told him.

Peanut started crying. How was she going to get out and stop this evil thing from taking over her?

ORP: Red Peanut is evil and Turquoise Peanut is real 

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Have you figured out what you want?" I asked Tiara as I neatly folded the clothes and put them to the side.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) heheh

☀ STARR ☀

I decided to test her. Maybe if she was possessed, she wouldn't remember when we met. "What did I first say to you when we met?" I ask her.

✨ Tiara Naveen ✨ (Afternoon, shop)

"Some lip gloss, and some shorts," I say, modeling the shorts with my short. They were short, and light blue denim.

🐚 Seashell 🐚 (Hospital)

"Cam, stop!" I cry, grabbing him by the shoulders. "You're safe here."

[Mashia](#) btw, what Starr said was, "greetings fair kitten."

Peanut

Peanut went through the thoughts of the real Peanut.

Peanut yelled in pain. Her brain felt strained. She could feel someone going through her thoughts. "Ahhh, meooooooooooooooooow," She yelled but of course, no one could hear.

Peanut was confident. "Greetings, fair kitten," she said.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Ooh, they're cute!" I said, honestly. If only I was as pretty as her...

~Cameron Canes~

"No, hospitals; they're not safe! Doctors don't always save; they can kill, they can fail. This place is full of death!" I shout as I attempt to get back up.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon, shop)

"Thank you!" I say to her, smiling. "Let's pay, then hit some more stores!"

☀ STARR ☀ (Edge of Forest)

Hmm... Maybe it really was Peanut. She may just have a lot of different sides to her. Just in case, I ask, "Are you going to hurt Tiara, the nice girl with the really curly hair that we met?"

🐚 Seashell 🐚 (Hospital)

"They're not going to perform surgery. Just to check up on you, and make sure you are okay." I say to him, slowly pressing his body back down.

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Sure!" I took my purse and paid my half and waited for Tiara.

Peanut

Peanut realised if she said yes, Starr would become suspicious. "Of course not!" I lied.

~Cameron Canes~

"You don't understand! I can't stay here!" I yelled as memories of my Father came surging in.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I also paid, and then walked out. "Next stop, you need some accessories. I say walking her to the accessory store, Fit For A Princess.

☀ STARR ☀ (Forests edge)

"So which ones are we going to harm?" I ask, pretending to sharpen a stick.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I look into his eyes. "Why not?"

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Ok, good idea," I said, following Tiara.

Peanut

Peanut thought about it. "Perhaps the children at the school near us?" Peanut said, sharpening her seventh stick.

~Cameron Canes~

I looked into her eyes and sighed. "My father...." I said.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) 

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

She hit her lip. "Are you sure you want to read it?" She asked.

ALICIA (Movie theater)

"I'm much too full after all those snacks to eat any more. I guess we can go shopping then," she told him.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨ (Shop, afternoon)

We walk into the store. "You need a purse, a headscarf, and some jewelry," I say, whipping through the display of accessories.

☀ STARR ☀

This isn't Peanut, is it? I wonder. I don't know how to prove it isn't. Maybe I judged her as a nice kitten too easily. I sigh sadly, and whine.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

Did he die? I wonder. "I'm sorry Cam. If you feel better, we can go home.." I offer, putting my arm on his shoulder.

[Mashia](#)

 KADEN 

"Sure!" I say. "Ill buy you some new clothes? Or maybe some furniture for your dorm?"

✨Tiara✨

"Yes, I'm sure. Then we can burn it."

I take it from her hands. "Take a shower, and brush your teeth. Then we can do what you want?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

--Mihi Waialiki-- (shops, afternoon)

"Ok....." I say, looking through the purses. "How about [this](#) one?" I asked.

Peanut

"Stop whining," Peanut snapped, irritated. She started walking towards the school.

~Cameron Canes~

"Can we go to the cove?" I asked, not wanting to go back to school yet.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨Tiara✨ (Shop, afternoon)

"Ooh, yes! That one is beautiful!" I say. "How much?" It was so her style.

☀STARR☀ (Forest's edge)

I didn't like this new side of Peanut. "Peanut, why are you being so mean to me?" I sniff.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Of course." I say, taking his hand and helping him up. "Let's go."

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki-- (shop, afternoon)

"Ummmmmmmmmm..... 755 dollars..." I mumbled.

~Cameron Canes~

I got up with the help of Sea and walked towards the door.

Peanut

"You know what? I don't need you. You can go find whatever by yourself," Peanut meowed angrily. Her eyes flashed completely red before turning back to all black.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) I FEEL SO BAD fOR STARR ;(

✨Tiara ✨(Shop, Afternoon)

"Woah." I look on my phone. "Here's a 30% off coupon on a purse. And I'd be glad to help you out. I have some cash."

☀ STARR ☀

I start whining. I'm scared. Maybe she's mad for some reason. "Wait!" I howl. "Want to go for a ride on the rainbows? I can take you..."

ORP: aww, me too. Poor guy.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

When we get to the beach. I pull him in for a long passionate kiss. Then, I dive in the ocean, and swim to the cove.

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Are you sure? I mean, I don't want to waste your money..." I said.

Peanut

"No! I don't have any use for that stupid nonsense! Go ride a rainbow by yourself!" Peanut spat.

Peanut tried with all her power to speak but all she could get out was No...

Peanut's eyes went back to normal as she whispered 'No' but in a flash, it went back to the evil Peanut.

~Cameron Canes~

I would never get use to these kisses, I thought as I dived into the water.

ORP: Be right back, going to go eat lunch!

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

She chewed on her lip. "Okay, but don't say I didn't warn you. I'm going to go take a shower. I feel so gross," she admitted and went into the shower. When she got out, she changed into a sports bra and some shorts. She put her wet hair up in a towel and walked out, hoping Tiara was done looking in the playbook.

ALICIA (Movie theater)

"I guess I could use some more of both. I don't have much here right now, but you shouldn't buy everything yourself!" She exclaimed, not wanting to be a burden.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) ORP: Kaden is so kind to Alicia. I think she's going to start falling for him soon ☐

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon, Shop)

"Yeah, I'll have enough. I just got a job, and..." I decide not to mention the last part. "We could go 50 50, and then we would each only spend about 250 dollars."

ORP: Ugh, I had to do math!

☀ STARR ☀ (Forest's Edge)

I start to howl in pain and sadness. Then, I notice her eyes. What was wrong was that they were a soulless black instead of brown. I whipped up a plan. It was a little disturbing, but I needed to save her. "Rainbows are stupid." I sneer. I begin to use magic to create a very sharp steel stick. "And so are humans. Who's first?" I hope the plan works.

🐚 Seashell Mermaid 🐚 (cove)

I had moved the bed to a corner of the cove. "It looks so nice," I say in awe.

[Mashia](#) Yum! whatcha having? Talk to you soon! ☐

✨ TIARA ✨ (evening, dorm)

While she was showering, I thumb through some pages. I see an entry describing her. No, not her too! There was only one thing to do. I put on a robe over my lingerie, and walk to Ace's room. I knock on the door.

When he opens it, I inhale inward slightly in fear. He smiles cruelly. "About time."

I hand him the playbook. "Take this piece of \$h!*. But don't hurt Alya. Please. I'll do anything."

Ace immediately takes it. "Not a finger of mine will touch her." He promises.

I walk away, but he stops me. "I'm not done with you." I stop. "Wherever you go, whatever you do, ill always be around to make your life a living h3!!."

He slams the door. I know if Alya knew, she'd be mad. But she was the most valuable thing I had. I would not let Ace hurt her.

I walk back to the dorm, take off the robe. When Alya comes out, I say. "I'm sorry. I burned it without you because it was too horrible." I start to cry.

ORP: Tiara why?

🌈 KADEN 🌈

I smile. "I have enough. Which would you like to buy first, clothes, or furniture?"

ORP: [AwesomeAnon](#) yes! ☐ so happy

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Ok... My brother won't be happy about this," I said.

Peanut

Peanut was surprised by his sudden change in attitude. "Let's look the people at the school first. Then, we can see who to choose," I said, smiling in approval.

Peanut was distraught. Once again, she used all her energy and fought against the evil thing.

Peanut stopped walking as her eyes kept switching from brown to all black. It was like her eyes were flashing.

~Cameron Canes~

"Yeah..." I say, looking around at our hard work.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) I'm baaaackkkk! ☐

>>Parker<<

I let loose a string of curses, both in faerie and in Greek. "How do you feel about a nice little trip to the land of the Fae?" I asked.

>>Paige<<

That's what I've been doing all my life, shielding my heart. I murmur in faerie. *But I don't want to, even though I know I must.* I feel helpless. I want to scream, to kick, to hit something. Anything to get rid of the anger and sadness swirling inside.

[LTea](#) - yeah, we can.

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

She frowned and went over Tiara, putting an arm around her. "Hey, it's okay. I understand. The things he wrote in there were vile. It's good that it's gone now," she said, sighing.

ALICIA (Movie theater)

"I think we should go clothes shopping first. And please, I insist," she told him, wondering why he would be willing to spend so much money on her.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

💫 Tiara 💫 (Afternoon, dorm)

I wink at her. "We won't tell him, then!"

☀ STARR ☀

"Wait, first..." I magic up two identical potions. They are bubbling, and the same murky color. I drink one, and now I can shoot lasers out my eyes, and fly! "Try it! We'll be unstoppable!" I cackle/bark aggressively.

ORP: please drink it.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"We should make some rules of the cove." I say.

[Mashia](#)

✨ Tiara ✨ (Evening, dorm)

I kiss her softly. "Right." I say. "What would you like to do now?" I can only hear Ace saying, "Wherever you go, whatever you do, ill always be around to make your life a living h3!!."

🌀 Kaden 🌀

"You're worth every penny." I promise her, smiling as we walk towards a clothing store.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I give her a small smile. "Alright," I say, nodding.

Peanut

Peanut looks at the potion suspiciously. She takes a sip.

~Cameron Canes~

"Good idea! Ok, rule one, this cove belongs to you, me and *only* us," I say firmly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I smile. "One last thing you need." I say, lining up to help Mihi purchase the purse

.☀ STARR ☀

When she takes the sip, it makes her throw up everything she has eaten including the berries. Hope this works. I think.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I nod in agreement. "No one else can come here without the permission of BOTH of us."

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"What is it?" I ask curiously.

Peanut

Peanut screams as a black demon comes out of her body and flies around, and finally crashes to the ground and fades away.

Peanut on the other hand is too weak to move and falls to the floor.

~Cameron Canes~

I nod. Suddenly, something catches my eye. A book of some sort, kind of hidden under the sofa but a corner of it is peeking out. I walk over and pick it up. "What's this?" I ask her.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) ITS THE BOOK THE BOOOOOK AhhHHhhH

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon, shops)

"Follow me," I say, finishing up paying for the purse.

☀ STARR ☀

What was that?! I growl, but it has disappeared. I need to get Peanut some food. I pick her up on my back, and hurry to the town square, looking for cat food.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I am reading one of my old books about a girl who meets a merman and falls in love. "Hmm?" I murmur, not paying much attention.

ORP: yay! Please PIEaSe PLEASE let him read it!!! ☐

Mashia

--Mini Waialiki--

"Alright," I replied as I followed her.

Peanut

Peanut opened her eyes slightly and saw Starr carrying her. She smiled to herself as she drifted off to sleep once again.

~Cameron Canes~

I open the book and see that its Seashells. I turned my back to her so she wouldn't see me reading it.

EpisodeGirl5678 I'm here for a minute or two! Can you tell me what it says inside the diary? ☐

ORP: The Book:

There are three sections. Section one is entries about what they do together, and when they hang out. Section two is photos and sketches of him. Number three is fan fiction she wrote about him, fantasies, and things. They are ALL romance.

ORP: Like will you be back in 3 hours?

I will post an entry in a sec...

As I am VERY bored, and no one is replying, I have decided to make another long post! This one will contain each of my characters answering a very hard question, and saying why they would say the answer they said. Here goes:

1. What is your most valuable possession?
2. Would you rather go back in time, or see the future?
3. If you could have one wish, what would it be?

✨ TIARA NAVEEN ✨

- ☀️ 1. Not saying that Alya belongs to her, but Alya is the most valuable thing to Tiara.
- ☀️ 2. Back in time, so she could change what happened to her..somehow.
- ☀️ 3. To live with Alya in a faraway place where Ace would never find her.

❄️ Elana Snow ❄️

- 💀 1. Quinn's old quilt. It reminds her of him.
- 💀 2. Back in time, because she wishes she would have told people about her mom, before her mom killed all the people who would believe her.
- 💀 3. To live how she wants, and not be forced to do whatever her Mother wants.

🌹 Lilliana Hood 🌹

- 🍉 1. Probably her cloak. It belonged to her great-great grandmother, and it symbolizes her family.
- 🍉 2. See in the future. She wants to know if her parents will accept Bleiz, and she doesn't feel the need to change the past.

🍉 3. For her family to accept Bliez.

🌸 KADEN LOCKES 🌸

- 🌟 1. Probably his trusty sewing book. It teaches him how to design new things, and spells to make it go faster!
- 🌟 2. See the future. He wants to know if in the future, everyone will get along and be happy.
- 🌟 3. For everyone to get along, and be happy and peaceful.

🌟 STARR MINOR 🌟

- 🐾 1. Probably his knapsack. It helps him carry things everywhere!
- 🐾 2. See the future. It can help him prepare for fighting, and battle wayyy more easily.
- 🐾 3. To be successful at his mission. Then, he will earn wings!

🍎 CARA DEVILLE 🍎

- 💋 1. Either her knife her mother and unknown father gave her, or her magic sewing needle. The needle can sew by itself, she just has to think about where she wants it to go!
- 💋 2. She'd take either. They both sound like fun!
- 💋 3. For Kai to crush on her back.

🐚 Seashell Mermaid 🐚

- 🧜 1. Maybe her Cam journal, or Cameron himself? ☐ 🧜 2. She'd want to go back in time, and relive moments with Cam. (Her favorites)
- 🧜 3. To help Cam's father. She doesn't want him to be dead, nor Cam to be sad.

🎵 CALLIE CHARMING 🎵

- 🎵 1. Her diary. She would die if she lost it!
- 🎵 2. To go forward in time. She hopes she could learn new technology and other things, then come back and show off her smarts.
- 🎵 3. For Mich to like her, and to be the wisest in the world.

🍀 Liam LaBouff 🍀

- 🍏 1. Probably his favorite shirt. Ace basically took everything else he liked...
- 🍏 2. To go back in time, and fix what he did to Tiara. It haunts him every day, and he hates himself for it.
- 🍏 3. Probably to change what he did to Tiara.

💖 ACE LABOUFF 💖

- ➡ 1. His play book. He loves it and cherishes it more than ANYTHING.
- ➡ 2. He doesn't care either way, he likes to live more in the "now".
- ➡ To get more girls, and to be even more attractive and better in bed.

I finally finished! What do y'all think? I might do more of these if you guys like them... ☐

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon, shop)

I take Mihi into a makeup store called "Reflections." I sit her in a chair. "Makeup." I declare. I get out my makeup bag, and smile.

I don't want to cake her in makeup, and cover up her natural beauty. But, I want her to feel dolled up, and pretty.

I apply a brown powder to her eyes, one a few shades darker than her skin. I apply winged eyeliner, and some mascara. Then, I use light foundation, and add some cherry red lip gloss. I tease, and lightly curl her hair. Then, I whirl around her chair so she can see her new look. I step back, proud.

☀ STARR ☀ (cat store)

I finally find a cat store. It is titled, "Cheshire Kitty". I set Peanut down on the floor of the store, and then grab a scoop of cat food. I place it next to her, hoping she'll take a bite.

Whisper | (Outside - Afternoon)

Whisper whimpered, and backed up. It didn't like the hunters, but... Whisper *did* like adventures. And Nastie was a Princeling, so they had to be respected! Whisper stopped cowering, thinking of the fun and chaos it could get up to. All the nasties that didn't like it. It could help, right? *I will go. Protect you, Nastie Princeling, and Fluffy too. Whisper will be a hero! Whisper will help!* padding over to Nastie, Whisper panted excitedly.

Nicholaus | (Outside - Afternoon)

I stare at him. *Go... to the Faerie realm.* Part of me was in awe, but the other part was yelling at me to run and pretend I had nothing to do with this. I guess my curiosity was going to be the end of me. "So long as I don't die over there." I scowl at him. "If I do, I'll haunt you for your entire immortal life." Mustering whatever courage I had, I looked between Parker and the strange changeling thing. It almost seemed to grin at me. "Anything I should keep in mind?"

Michalai | (Girl's Dorms- Afternoon)

I don't understand what she's saying, but I can guess she's thinking the same thing we all did when we repeated that slogan to ourselves. It was a harsh reality, even harsher for an immortal, no doubt. Carefully, I approach her, and pull her into a hug. I'm not sure if it helps, but in the least it's something beyond just standing there. A small smile reaches my lips. "I you want, you can throw your magic knives at me. They won't work while I'm wearing my pendant, and it may help you let off steam."

Kittenlove

--Mihi Waialiki--

I looked at myself in the mirror. My jaw dropped as I saw my new look. I jumped up from the chair and hugged Tiara tightly. She was like the best friend I never had.

Peanut

Peanut weakly looked around. She saw food. "Starr, can you.... get me something please?" I rasped.

~Cameron Canes~

I looked through the diary while a blush sprouted on my face. Did Sea actually think about me this much? I looked back at her and saw her still reading. I quietly put the book back and sat in front of her, silent.

EpisodeGirl5678 I'm bacckkkk (kinda) I'm not sure if you're still awake, though. And I might go away for a bit when I leave the library again.

Aurarius, Nicholaus, Michalai, Whisper | (leaving)

As the servants take the last of my bags to the carriage, I pass a black and gold letter to the headmaster. The gold Phrygian seal on the back. "Take this to Kai Charming, and Tell him that... I am truly sorry." He nods, and steps back without a word, but a respectful bow of his head. In it, I said my goodbyes. nothing more. He didn't need to know the truth. Turning to my brothers, the morning sun barely awake upon the horizon, I raise my chin. a tear having escaped before I had the will to stop it. Nick offers a sympathetic smile. This had been the only place he had known true friendship. He, too, was sad to go. Mich... Mich refused to speak. I couldn't tell if it was from anger, sadness, or general disregard, but I decided not to pester him. "Do we have everything?"

Nick nods, and Mich remains silent. I take a breath. Looking down at my hands, I recall the moment when I had finally opened my father's letter. The one that was left on my desk. The one that had been sent to call us home. Anatolia was at war, and we were no longer safe out here. King Midas wished for his heir and his children, and none of us dared refuse him. I had considered it, but... I dare not. I shut my eyes, and take a long and steady breath. We were going home. Who knew if we'd come back.

As I get into the carriage, and we set off down the gravel drive, I think of the few days we were here. In those few days, I had gone from being a princess wishing to be queen, to a girl wishing to be accepted. Nick had gone from a boy who lived in his brother's shadow, to the one that people looked up to. And Mich... Mich seemed lost in his thoughts. That was new. He wasn't one to think.

Alongside the carriage, a small wisp of blue fire flutters past, and I think I've lost my mind until I hear Nick muttering. "Who knows, it may just follow us home." I frown, wondering what he means by that, but it doesn't matter. It wouldn't matter. Not anymore. I watch the school fade into the distance, and a piece of me get left behind. *Goodbye*. I whisper, finally letting the single tear fall into my lap. *I'm sorry*.

ORP: *tips hat* My friends. It has been a pleasure.

BLEIZ

He looks up, irritated when he heard someone sit beside himself. He wanted to be alone for awhile, but it looked like he could never get any alone time. However, when he sees that it is Lilliana he immediately brightens. "Hey Lily!" He says, kissing her on the cheek.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹 (Park Bench)
I smile, "Hey! What's up?" I ask. "Are you okay?"

[Chidimma](#)

AMELIA BJORGMAN

She blinked rapidly as the sun peeked through the blinds. Rolling over, she checked the time on her clock. "Oh, darn! I'm so late!" she exclaimed as she heaved herself out of the bed. She rushed to the bathroom and put her uniform on and quickly ran a brush through her red hair. *I can focus much more properly when I have food in myself*, she thought. Gathering her bag, she heads on over to the Castleteria for some food.

ORP: Approachable!

CORDELIA MIST

Cordelia put her uniform on, hoping it didn't look bad on her. She sighed and looked out the window. *I miss my home already*, she thought, thinking of the lotus she used to live in before she came here. *What if I don't make any friends?* she couldn't help but think. Suddenly, she heard her mother's voice in her head. *Don't think like that, Cordelia. Of course you'll make friends in Once Upon A High. Just...be yourself.* Cordelia took a deep breath as she opened the door. *I guess this is it...* she hurried outside.

ORP: Approachable anywhere outside.

BLEIZ

"Yeah, yeah, I'm fine." He sighs, running a hand through his hair. "Just running some problems through my head, that's all."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

LILLIANA (Park)
"What kind of problems?" I ask him, leaning in. "Maybe I can help?"

Chidimma

~ TIARA NAVEEN ~ (Shop, afternoon)
I hug her back, smiling. "Glad you like it!" I bubble.

STARR (Cat Shop)
"Yes, what is it?" I ask, my tail wagging, happy she's awake.

~SEASHELL MERMAID~ (SECRET COVE)
I look up! "Oh, hey! Do you need anything?"

Mashia

ORP: PLEASE READ THIS IS SOOOOOO IMPORTANT.

Hey ,guys.

I feel like I need to talk about something important. You probably have read or heard about the backstory of my character, Tiara, and learned my other character, Cara, cuts herself. These have upset many people, I have heard, and I am so, so sorry.

I definitely did NOT want to upset, trigger, or make any of you uncomfortable. I want you all to feel loved, and comfortable on this roleplaying thread, and I don't feel like I have done this well enough.

I honestly don't know why I made their backstories like this. I definitely DO NOT support rape, or self harm. I think Rape is probably one of the greatest sins in the world, and I completely disagree with self harm. I even protest against some of these things at times. I wanted to have sad backstories for some of my characters, but I didn't want this roleplay to have such a dark turn.

If you have been through these things, or are triggered by them, I don't even understand, and can't compare to what you have possibly been through, and it is foolish of me to try.

If I personally upset or triggered you by what I have posted, I am severely sorry. I don't know how to make it up to you, or fix what I have done. I am severely disappointed in myself. I feel ashamed, and stupid. I feel like a jerk. Please tell me if I personally offended or triggered you by sending me a PM, or commenting below if you want, I would really like to apologize to you personally.

I see the other forumers and roleplayers as sort of a "second family", and I NEVER EVER in a million years wanted to upset such kind people. Promise. You guys are probably some of my best friends.

Here are some options on what I could do. I would appreciate if you could comment which one(s) you would like me to do the most. I want to make sure no one ever feels this way again, so I would really appreciate your opinion. Feel free to come up with your own ideas:

1. Shut down the roleplay. I'm not really sure if this is so terrible that I would need to shut down this roleplay, but if you feel like I need to, I will do so. This seems a little drastic, and I hope it doesn't need to get to this. I hope there is still time to change this for the better.
2. Put a WARNING before I write about Tiara's backstory or Elana's backstory. I will probably not talk about these stories much, but if I do, I would put a warning in front of this. Again, I will rarely be descriptive, but if there are flashbacks, I don't want to make anyone upset or uncomfortable, so I will rarely write about these kind of flashbacks anyways. An example warning would be something like this: WARNING: The following writing may offend or

trigger people who disagree or have been involved with (TOPIC). If you have, I would advise you to skip this.

3. Cram to make the Switch faceclaims and start the RP. A lot of you really want this to start (I hope). Should I cram a lot to finish the face claims, and release it today or Wednesday?
4. Finish up Switch next week and stay here. I would work on this RP more, and finish up and start THE SWITCH next week.

Basically, just comment the numbers of the ideas you want. I know there are not a lot of options. Feel free to suggest your own ideas. I would like to hear them.

Here are the things I am definitely going to do, no vote:

1. I am going to change any post with Cara cutting herself. This was absolutely not necessary, and I apologize for putting this in here. It was midnight, I was bored and out of ideas, but that isn't any reason to have put this terrible post. I will look for it, and change it immediately. If anyone knows what page it is on, please tell me to make it easier.
2. I'm sorry, but I will not be changing Tiara or Elana's backstory. I will mention it significantly less, and focus more on Tiara's friendly personality, and Elana and Rae Rae's possible romance, along with Elana's schemes and pranks. I will also be focusing more on Ace, and Bleiz than Ace and Tiara, as this may upset some people, but eventually, they will talk, and meet again, but don't worry, by then, Tiara will be strong enough to knock his lights out! ☐ One reason I will not be changing Elana's backstory, is that it will eventually make her a stronger person. Soon enough, she may actually stand up to her mother.
3. As I said above, I may try to give Ace more likable qualities, but he is evil, and meant to be a villain like character, so he will not have too many. I will also try to have him talk to other girls than Tiara. I promise he will NOT rape anyone else in the entire rest of the roleplay's life. This, I PROMISE. Feel free to approach him, he is in the park.
4. I WILL END UP FINISHING THE SWITCH AND STARTING IT NO MATTER WHAT!

If you read this, or even just a bit, thank you for your time. Okay, now I'm crying. Again, I am super sorry I let you all down. I hope you will forgive me, and we can still continue this roleplay.

Sincerely,

Sera W.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I let go and smile. "Where should we go now?" I asked, more confident.

Peanut

"I need... A squishy toy," Peanut replied as she closed her eyes for a bit.

~Cameron Canes~

I simply looked at her, studying her face. I know it seemed awkward but how did someone like her have a crush on someone like me?

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) hii! I'm going to go have breakfast so see you soon. ☐

BLEIZ (park bench, morning?)

He looks at her leaning into him and smiles, grateful to have someone like her beside him. "I don't really want to talk about them right now," he says. "I'll tell you about them tomorrow maybe." He slings his arm around the back of her shoulder, pulling her closer to him. His eyes travel to the bag she was carrying and he asks her, "Hey did you go shopping?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

* TIARA * (Shop, afternoon)

"Do you like the beach?" I ask her.

STARR

I go to the aisle of the store with toys, and grab one shaped like a jelly squid. It has a smiling face, and is incredibly squishy. I bring it to her.

~ Seashell Mermaid ~

"What? What is it? Cam?" I ask, getting worried.

[Mashia](#)

~ LILLIANA HOOD ~

I adjust my glasses. "I understand." I blush when he puts his strong arm around my shoulder. "Yes, I did!" I say, smiling.

[Chidimma](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I come from an island where I am surrounded by a gazillion beaches. What do you think?" I laugh.

Peanut

"Thank you, Starr. You're pawfect," Peanut smiled at her first ever pun.

~Cameron Canes~

"Do you really think I'm that adorable?" I suddenly say with a teasing smile.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) oh my goodness, that pun was terrible xD

~TIARA NAVEEN ~ (Shop, afternoon)

I laugh, too. "Okay, let's do it. Do you have a swimsuit? A cute one?"

** STARR MINOR * (Cat shop)

I laugh at the pun. "And you're purrfect." I joke back.

~ Seashell Mermaid ~ (secret cove)

"What do you mean?" I ask, blushing, and wondering what he's talking about.

[Mashia](#) Yes, but it was so cute at the same time! (Mine was too, lol)

~ CALLIE CHARMING ~

I sit at my window, a single tear rolling down my cheek as I watched Mich and his siblings board the carriage, and continue to watch, even when they are out of view. More tears come streaming down my cheeks. *Why do I care?! I barely knew him!*

But we had touched. I had felt the chemistry between us. *He asked me to hold his heart...*

I touched the glass of the window, almost like I could touch Mich. *I will always keep your heart safe.* I think, as I finally tear myself away from the window, and cry myself to sleep.

[LTea](#) I know you aren't active anymore, but you might wanna see this...

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"The question is, what do you want to do?" she purred.

ALICIA (Movie theater >> clothing store)

"Thank you," she said, blushing. He was so unbelievably sweet. "Let's go look at some clothes, then!" she exclaimed.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I have a couple swimsuits but a cute one...." I say hesitantly.

Peanut

Peanut purrs in laughter. "Starr, can we ride a rainbow?" She asks, slowly getting to her feet.

~Cameron Canes~

"Ahh, well, you see, a little birdie told me that you're into me," I said, smirking.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) hehehe

TIARA

I run my hand along her arm, and then wink. " *I think you know...*" I put aside Ace. This was supposed to be a fun night for me and Alya.

KADEN

I blush when she blushes. "Let's go!"

~ AT THE STORE ~

"Pick as many things as you want!" I say, taking her to a very expensive designer clothing store. I don't mention how rich I am, I don't want to show off or anything, but I had enough on me to buy half the store.

TIARA

I gasp. "WHAT IF GUYS OR GIRLS ARE THERE?! We must find you one!" I say, dragging her to a swimsuit store.

* STARR *

"Of course!" I say, nudging her to help her up. "Get on my back."

~SEASHELL ~

My entire face turns a deep shade of red. "How did you know?" *Wait, is he testing me?* I quickly add, "If I do like you, anyways... I might now, I just wanna know how you got that information..." I stammer, and can barely make out the words.

[Mashia](#) and [AwesomeAnon](#)

Mashia ~ Ooh, Cam!  *smirks*

--Mihi Waialiki--

"How am I going to afford this? This place is wayyyyy too expensive," I tell her, shocked.

Peanut

"Yaayyyy!" I squeal and jump on his back, hugging him from behind.

~Cameron Canes~

EpisodeGirl5678 hehehe

LIAM, ze EVIL ACE and hmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon)

I want to browse too, but I have already bought enough things. Plus, I already have a super cute swimsuit, and I'm definitely not looking to impress anyone, when I have Alya.

☀ STARR MINOR ☀

I fly towards the rainbow, and then perch at the very top. "Ready?" I ask her...

🐚 Seashell Mermaid 🐚

I am shocked at the kiss. I want to resist, as this would be proof, but I can't, I kiss him back, putting my hands on his back.

[Mashia](#) ORP : ahhhhhhhhhh! There is Isaac, son of Maui?

--Mihi Waialiki--

I see a cute swimsuit. "Hey Tiara, how about [this](#)?" I ask.

Peanut

"Yep!" I squeal happily.

~Cameron Canes~

I make the kiss deeper and more passionate as I smile against her lips. I pull back a bit. "I was right," I smiled cheekily.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Ooooooooo Moana's daughter and Maui's son... *wiggles eyebrows*

--Mihi Waialiki--

I see a cute swimsuit. "Hey Tiara, how about [this](#)?" I ask.

Peanut

"Yep!" I squeal happily.

~Cameron Canes~

I make the kiss deeper and more passionate as I smile against her lips. I pull back a bit. "I was right," I smiled cheekily.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Ooooooooo Moana's daughter and Maui's son... *wiggles eyebrows*

--Mihi Waialiki--

"But it's so expensive!" I said, frowning.

Peanut

"Woohooooo!" I yell excitedly. "I'm riding a rainbooooowww."

~Cameron Canes~

"Sure," I said, rolling my eyes but still smiling.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) ehehehe

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

She giggled. "I think I do too!" she said and faced Tiara, scanning her beautiful face for a few seconds before leaning in and kissing her.

ALICIA (Clothing store)

She walked away from Kaden and started to check out the dresses, not yet seeing anything she liked but trying to keep an open mind.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: [Mashia](#) Greg is single ☐

Tina (In front of Cafeteria)

She got up from the conversation between the two boys, leaving without either of them noticing. She walked to the cafeteria and got herself some Red Tea. She walked out, taking a sip. It was bitter and wasn't too bad. "Isn't as good as the Mad Hatter's Red Tea but it'll do." She said to herself and lifted the cup to her lips and returning to the library to continue her conversation with the pointy ears Grinch.

ORP: Approachable

Issac (Outside school)

He nodded to the boy as he left, once again alone. Might as well try and find a beach or anything. It would be nice to be back on the waves. Surfing once more. He needed to to something to pass the time while classes were happening. Even if it seemed no one went to them and were completely pointless. He did had to wonder about what Nick said. Why would they choose all of them to be here. He had never thought about it. *Oh Kanaloa how I needed the sea right about now.*

ORP: Approachable

Tina (Library)

At the sound of someone talking she jumped and turned around. "Mei!" She cheered. Her heart was going to burst. It was official, she couldn't at casual. She saw the glares she got for yelling in the library but she didn't care. She could drop her tea cup and run to the girl if it wouldn't have been to weird. Wait, she was from Wonderland. Who cares what was weird? Earth has changed her too much. She got dropped the cup on the floor and throw her arms around the girl, toppling her over.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

MEI (Library)

"Eep!" she yelped, surprised as Tina hugged her and she fell over. "I'm glad to see you too," she said, laughing. "What've you been up to?" she asked, trying to keep her voice somewhat silent.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) ORP: When the double posting never ends XD

💫 Tiara 💫 (Afternoon)

"How much this time?" I ask.

☀ STARR ☀

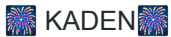
Her happiness makes me happy. When we near the end of the rainbow, I do a flip before soaring into the sky again.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I blush, and look down. My bikini strap has slipped down to my elbow. I hurriedly pull it up again, before looking back into Cameron's dazzling green eyes. He totally didn't believe me. "Okay, so I do like you." I admit.

💫 Tiara 💫 (Evening)

I smile, as I kiss her back wrapping one arm around her back, and slowly moving it downward.



The store is divided into three sections: Form Wear, and Casual Wear. I hope Alicia likes something. I don't want her to think I have a bad taste in stores.

[AwesomeAnon](#) And [Mashia](#)

ORP: [ScarletSwanHunter](#) Have Isaac stay at the beach! Tiara and Mihi will be there soon!

Tina

She laughed, "Oh you know. Found some elf guy - um sorry faerie guy and he just sort of stopped talking to me..."

[AwesomeAnon](#) I know. I have no idea where we are anymore...

Issac (Beach evening)

The evening sand was cold under his bare feet, but he loved every minute of it. It took him a while to find the beach but he had found it and that's all he cared about. Now if he could find himself a surfboard in the middle of the night that would be great.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) He is there!

>>Paige<<

I watch Mich, Aura, and Nick leave. A single tear rolls down my cheek. I quickly brush it off, angry at myself for letting it out, and turn my back to the window. A knife flies through the air and towards my dartboard, now Mich- face free. It hits home with a satisfying thunk, and I collapse onto the bed. *Αντίο σας, Michalai.*

>>Kai<<

I stare down at the letter in disbelief. Aura was leaving?! Why? I couldn't stand still. I strode out of the room and into the forest, wanting to be alone.

[LTea](#) - just in case you want to see this. ^-^

--Mihi Waialiki--

"650..." I groaned.

Peanut

"Woooo!" Peanut squealed but the next second, she started vomiting and the puke went all through the sky.

~Cameron Canes~

I smile. I then get up and take the book out from under the sofa. "And this?" I said.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Mwahahah



I watch Aura get into the carriage. You should be happy. My brain tells me. Less competition. But I am not happy. Cara was my only friend whatsoever. Now she was gone. I never got to tell her I was sorry... I blow a kiss in her direction. "I'll miss you, girl."

[LTea](#) in case you wanna see this 😊

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon)

I smile. "One last treat. Just be sure to wear it again." Welp, there goes my monthly allowance. But it's worth it. Mihi will look so good!



I stop in the air. "Are you okay?" I feel so bad. "Should we go back down?"

🐚 Seashell 🐚

My entire face goes red. "That?" I gulp. Please dont let him have read the entries... Or seen the photos...or READ THE FANTASIES. That would be soooooo embaessing...

[Mashia](#) Ooh! 

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Really, are you sure you want to spend so much on *me*?" I said in disbelief.

Peanut

too busy vomiting to answer

~Cameron Canes~

"Yeah, so I read through it...." I started.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

💎 Tiara 💎

"Of course!" I say. "Go buy it so we can go to the beach!" I bubble.

☀ STARR ☀

I land on a nearby cloud to let her finish. I whine, hoping she's okay.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Oh, what parts?" I ask, trying to be calm.

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Okkkk..." I say, unsurely as I buy the swimsuit.

Peanut

Peanut finished vomiting after a while and looks up at Starr. "I think it's that drink thing you gave me," she says unhappily.

~Cameron Canes~

"Ehh, I think most of it," I said, slightly smirking.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) heheh

💎 Tiara 💎

I pay, then say, "Let's go! I need to change to my swimsuit, then beach time!"

☀ STARR ☀

"I'm sorry." I whine. "But you know why I gave it to you, right?"

🐚 Seashell 🐚

Most if it?! I decide to quiz him. "What was your favorite part?"

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Ok!" I say, more enthusiastically.

Peanut

Peanut looked at him confusedly. "Wasn't it water before our trip to the cat store?" She asked, completely oblivious to the demon thing.

~Cameron Canes~

"Oh, my favourite part has *got* to be the fantasies," I teased her.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I run to my dorm, and change into my favorite [swimsuit](#). Then, I grab two towels, and run back to Mihi. "Ready!"

☀ STARR ☀

"You don't remember?!" I ask, shocked.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I turn dark red. "You read...the fantasies?" I ask, not so casually, even though I tried.

[Mashia](#) I finally figured out how to do the link thing!!! And I'm LOVING what Cam and Sea have right now! ☐

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Awesome! Let's get to the beach," I said. "Catch me if you can!" I yelled, laughing as I started running.

Peanut

"Remember what?" Peanut asked.

~Cameron Canes~

"Yep, and 10 out of 10 for the detail," I continued.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Yayyyyy! And me too mwahaha ☐

✨ Tiara ✨

I run after her, laughing, until we get to the beach. I tag her, pushing her to the sand. "Tag!" I yell.

☀ STARR ☀

"Well... After you ate my food, you went crazy, and tried to prepare to kill humankind!" I tell her.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I blush, remembering the vivid details I had written in the book...

[Mashia](#) 🤔

--Mihi Waialiki--

I turn over in the sand and sit there, laughing and catch my breath.

Peanut

"What do you mean?" Peanut asked, scared.

~Cameron Canes~

"Yeah, and I wanted to tell you something," I started again.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) :0

✨ Tiara ✨

I flop down next to her, enjoying the warm sand and calming ocean.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#). If Isaac wants to come over...

☀ STARR ☀

I fill her in on some of the details. "I gave you a potion so you'd throw up, and get the berries out of your system..."

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Yes?" I ask, embarrassed.

[Mashia](#) 

--Mihi Waialiki--

I sighed. "Thanks for such a great day," I smiled.

Peanut

"How long does it stay in effect?" Peanut asked, secretly happy at how she used such big words.

~Cameron Canes~

"I, um, like you too," I replied awkwardly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) <3

✨ Tiara ✨

I smile. "Of course! I'm glad you had fun." I get to my feet. "And the day's not over..."

☀ STARR ☀

"Probably another 5 minutes...." I say. "I wanted to make sure it wasn't too extreme."

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"What? You...you...do?" I ask, super surprised.

[Mashia](#) Camshell lives on. 💜

--Mihi Waialiki--

"That's true..." I get to my feet as well. "You know, I don't really know much about you," I realise.

Peanut

"Oh, ok then," Peanut said. "Do you wanna go to the beach?" Peanut asked, prancing around Starr.

~Cameron Canes~

"Yeah," I answered. I wasn't sure why I was nervous. I mean, I knew she liked me back.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Yessss 

✨ Tiara ✨

"You're right!" I say. "We should get to know each other better..."

I snort in laughter. "I'd like that," I say, landing on the beach.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I lay next to him on the chair. I was the luckiest girl in the world.

[Mashia](#) Such OTP ships! ☐ r

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I actually don't have one," I said, self-conscious. "Do you?"

Peanut

Peanut jumped off Starr's back and pranced around. "Starr, look! The two girls are over there!" She said happily.

~Cameron Canes~

"What do you want to do now?" I asked, feeling like the luckiest guy in the world.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Yesss, definitely xD

Issac

He saw two girls sitting by the water chatting. It would be rude to interrupt them, but the urge to surf was stronger than his manners. He walked over and smiled, "Aloha, ladies."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Mashia](#) (Mihi and Tiara)

BLEIZ

"To get what?" A sly grin appears on his face. "Is it for later tonight?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I squeaked and hid behind Tiara. Boys were completely different to girls. They were scarier but also more intimidating.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

He noticed one of them hide behind the other and bit his lip. He didn't want to scare them. Why did this always seem to happen? Was it because of his father? "Uh, sorry. I didn't mean to scare you. Um, I'm Issac. Nice to meet you..." His smile faltered.

[Mashia](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I looked at him. He looked familiar but I wasn't sure. "I-I'm Mihi," I said, avoiding his gaze.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

He could swear he knows someone with that same name. His father has mentioned it before. "Have - Have we meet before?" He asked, staring at the girl but trying not to make her anymore scared of him then she already was.

[Mashia EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

"Tiara Faith Naveen" I say proudly.

I see the kitten and dog again. "Awww!" I say. Smiling at them. Then, I see a tall muscular guy approaching Mihi and I. I feel nervous, as he is super wrong, and s guy. This is for Mihi. I tell myself.

☀ STARR ☀

"Yay!" I bark, prancing over to them.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I smile. "Hmmm... I think you need to take me on a proper date."

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

"Yep!" I say, blushing, and flipping my hair over my shoulder. "It's a surprise."

[Chidimma Mashia ScarletSwanHunter](#)

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

Her eyes widened in surprise, then she closed then again and put her arms around Tiara's shoulders.

ALICIA (Clothing store)

She continued to look around at the clothes, seeing some things she liked but she was still uneasy about Kaden having to buy everything for her.

MEI (I'm going to say they're still in the library, haha)

"I can't imagine why someone would want to stop talking to you," she teased, getting up.

ORP: I'll find something for Alicia soon but I'm in school so I don't have too much time to do so. [EpisodeGirl5678 ScarletSwanHunter](#)

🌈 Kaden 🌈

"What about [this](#)? Or [this](#)?" I loved shopping. So many clothes!

✨ Tiara ✨ (Evening)

I smile againstvher lips, and lean out for a second to whisper, "I love you, Alya."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Issac

"Nice to meet you and sorry for interrupting." he said.

@EpisodeGirl5678 [Mashia](#) I have not idea where Tiara is anymore

Tina (Library. And that's final! XD)

"I know!" She laughed, " But he was a little shy so that might have been it... I might also have called him an elf and that may have been a bad thing to say. And also I pointed out his ears."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

A smile broke out across her face. "I love you too!" she whispered back and embraced Tiara.

ALICIA (Clothing store)

"I really like the second one," she said. "It's beautiful. I'm definitely going to get that one," she said, touching the soft fabric.

MEI (Library)

She laughed. "Well, yeah, pointing out someone's insecurities is definitely a bad thing to say. I haven't done anything all day though, but I did see a poster for a fight club!" she said excitedly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)r

Tina

"Oh fight club." She smiled and made her voice go low, "The first rule about fight club you don't talk about fight club."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

BLEIZ

He raised his eyebrows, "A surprise? What does this surprise entail?" He asks, looking at Lilliana. *She has such beautiful eyes...*

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"M-maybe? I don't know..." I trailed off weirdly as my brain went all poof. "A-and its fine... You didn't d-disturb us."

Peanut

I meowed to get the girls' attention. "Can we pet them?" I asked Starr. (hehehe)

~Cameron Canes~

"You're right," I said, smiling. "Anything in mind?" I asked.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

"Am I making you nervous? Am I ... intimidating you?" He asked the girl who had introduced herself as Mihi.

[Mashia](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)r

--Mihi Waialiki--

I was taken aback by his open question. It wasn't *him*. It was just all guys made me nervous. "N-not exactly..." I say to him.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He winced, "Sorry, weird question." He was so used to have people nervous and scared of him. It was because he towered over most. He laughed at his foolishness. Just a few seconds with a girl and he had forgotten everything about manners. He still couldn't place where he had heard of her before.

[Mashia](#)

✨ Tiara ✨ (Evening)

I smile, and hug her back. "How did I get so lucky as to have met you?"

🌀 Kaden 🌀

I smile, and say happily, "You should, that will look great on you."

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon)

I nod. "Yep." I wonder if Mihi thinks he's cute, or if she is only nervous.

☀ STARR ☀

"Yes, we should!" I woof, running for the Hawaiian girl.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"I like surprises." I say, smiling.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I roll my eyes, in a teasing way. "It's a surprise, so you're going to have to find out tonight..."

[Chidimma Mashia AwesomeAnon](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I couldn't help but ask him, "Um, who a-are your parents?"

Peanut

I pranced towards the other pretty one and licked her leg. I then petted her leg.

~Cameron Canes~

"I'll keep that in mind," I said, formulating a plan.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon, beach)

I see the kitten from earlier. "Aww! You're back!" I squeal, picking it up.

☀ STARR ☀

I run to the other girl, and rub her leg, with a snort.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I squeal happily, and say, "I'm so excited!"

[Mashia](#)

BLEIZ

He chuckled softly to himself. "Oh, really?" He says, leaning closer to Lilliana. "That's how you're going to be?" He smiles, his blue eyes twinkling.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I looked down and saw the puppy. I crouched down. "Ahh, you came back!" I say with a completely different attitude from before.

Peanut

She meowed happily as the pretty one picked her up. Peanut cuddled into her arms.

~Cameron Canes~

I laughed at her eagerness. "Now, you've just got to wait" I said mysteriously.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He laughed. He was obvious not wanted in this conversation. "Son of the demigod Maui." He said with a tilt of his head and turned to look at the ocean. "Do either of you know where to get a surf board around here?"

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I froze and stood up. "You're Maui's son?!" I know he seemed familiar. My mother and his father were very good friends.

Peanut

Peanut slowly wriggled in her arms, making herself comfortable. Peanut slowly fell asleep in the pretty one's arms.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"Well, it all started when I fell on top of you after coming through the portal from Wonderland," she said, reminiscing about the event that seemed to have happened so long ago.

ALICIA (Clothing store)

"I'm going to go try it on," she told him, then went into the dressing room and put on the pastel outfit. "What do you think?" she asked timidly.

MEI (Library)

"Oh, right! I forgot the most important rule of the club," she said, laughing. "Does that mean," she leaned in a little closer, "that you're a part of the fight club?"

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) @EpisodeGirl5678

ORP: I always enjoy setting my characters up with people and their romances when my own love life is nonexistent.

💫 Tiara 💫 (Afternoon)

I smile, and hold the sweet kitten close to my face. I wondered what it's name was.

☀ STARR ☀

I jump into her arms with a woof.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I wiggle in my seat! "Oohhh! Its going to be so hard to!"

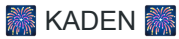
🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I blush crazily, but try to put on a confident face. "Yep."

[Chidimma](#) And [Mashia](#)

💫 Tiara 💫 (Evening)

I smile, and laugh. "I remember that like it was yesterday." I say with a smile.



I turn around. My eyes bulge, and my jaw drops. "Wow, you look amazing!"

[AwesomeAnon](#)^r

BLEIZ

"Hmm." He says, thinking to himself. "And nothing I could do would persuade you otherwise?" He continues, a sly smirk on his face as he leans closer to Lilliana.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

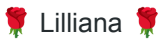
He lifted an eye brow, "Um, yes? Heard of him?" Another person who knew his father. What was his school.

[Mashia](#)

Tina

Her eyes widened as if she had just realized she had been in the fight club. She then pulled the side of her color to her mouth and said, "I've been discovered. Abort mission. I repeat, ABORT MISSION!"

[AwesomeAnon](#)



I adjust my glasses, and stare into his glistening blue eyes. My entire face is bright pink. I don't say anything, I just stare. "It's a surprise." I finally say.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He laughs, but stops teasing and leans back against the bench. "Fine, fine," he says, grinning. "I'll let you have your surprise. It better be a good damn surprise, if you're making me wait though." He smiles, taking a strand of her hair in his hand and playing with it.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Well, believe it or not, my mother's Moana," I replied, feeling a little more confident.

Peanut

I half woke up and looked up at the pretty one.

~Cameron Canes~

I laugh. "Anyway, do you want to go and do something?" I asked her.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

@EpisodeGirl5678

Alina

"The Wicked Witch of the West?" she said, thinking. "From *The Wizard of Oz*?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

ORP: Sorry for the late reply!

✨ Tiara ✨ (The Afternoon)
I smile down at the kitten. "Is your name Fluffy?"

☀ STARR ☀
I look up at the muscled teen, and snort.

🐚 Seashell 🐚
"Sure!" I say, brightly.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹
I smile, and say, "I'm sure it will." I hope he'll actually like it, I didn't want to make him wait for nothing. I put my leg next to his.

[ScarletSwanHunter Mashia Chidimma](#)

ORP: The "pretty one" XDr

Issac

He blinked and his mind caught onto what she had said. He had to look at her for a moment for everything to click together, "Moana. Wait so our parents where friends and we have never met each other?"

[Mashia EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I-I guess so," I said.

Peanut

Peanut shook her head. She meowed to say it was Peanut but realised that these hoomans could not understand her.

~Cameron Canes~

"How about, I don't know, shopping?" I said, guessing that would be something she liked.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) heheh xD
[ScarletSwanHunter](#) DUN DUN DUNNNN

Issac

"Wait so..." He laughed, his heart raced. "No way. You from Hawaii too then?"

[Mashia](#) I have no idea what to follow this up withr

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Yep, I've also got a brother, Petelo," I said, more relaxed.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) Me neither xD

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

She laughed. "It feels like it was yesterday," she said with a soft sigh, thinking about how it had all led up to this moment.

ALICIA (Clothing store)

"Thanks," She said, blushing. "I think that you should try something on now," she told him.

GREG (Library)

"That's the one," he said, nodding, and watching her to see what her reaction would be now that she knew for sure.

MEI (Library)

She snorted in laughter. "The gig is up, Tina. I know your secret involvement with the fight club!" She said, somewhat loudly, then covered her mouth after remembering they were in the library.

[EpisodeGirl5678 Purple Rose ScarletSwanHunter](#)

✨ Tiara ✨ (Evening)

I think again. "Socks? Tiger? Tammy?" I offer.

☀ STARR ☀

I smile, and nuzzle the Hawaiian girl's cheek.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Ooh, yes!" I bubble. I loved to shop.

[Mashia](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I smile softly. "You're the best thing to ever happen to me."

🌺 KADEN 🌺

"Yeah, I should," I agree, looking around the shop.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Peanut

Peanut shook her head. Then she made eating motions with her mouth. Her name was a food, Peanut.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I smiled at the puppy. I wish I could know it's name....

~Cameron Canes~

.

"Great! Let's go then," I say as I stand up to leave.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon)

"Aww, are you hungry?" I coo.

☀ STARR ☀

I woof, and then point to a tiny star behind my right ear, hoping she figures it is my name.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I stand up, too, falling many times as I walk to the ocean. I fall into the water, and turn into a mermaid. I was still shocked from what Cam had said.

[Mashia](#)

Issac

"Wow. I didn't even know Moana had children let alone two." He said.

[Mashia](#)

Tina

"I will never surrender! I have made a promise to my fellow fight club members." She grinned playfully and ran towards the door, hoping Mei would follow. Throwing up her arms she yelled, "You'll never take me alive Mei!"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Alina

She didn't know what to say, as she had never heard that story before. Maybe she should tell him that? "Oh, um, cool," she said, struggling to come up with an answer, "I haven't heard that story before, so..."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

ORP: I haven't heard it in real life lol, also, my other characters are approachable

~Cameron Canes~

"Uh, Sea, I can't swim that far," I said, waiting for her to come back up.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Yup, my brother might look like a complete player but he's openly a softie," I say, laughing. I looked down at the puppy and realised it was trying to tell me something. "A Star?" I thought about what it could mean.

Peanut

Peanut shook her head again. She pointed at herself and made food gestures.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He chuckled, notice the puppy in Mihi's hands. "I think that might be it's name."

@Mashia

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

💫 Tiara 💫 (Afternoon, Beach)

"Hmm.... Is your name a food?" I guess.

☀ STARR ☀

I point to myself, trying to gesture some kind of meaning that it was my name.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I swim back to him. "Do you need another kiss?" I ask, smiling.

[Mashia](#) 

Peanut

Peanut nodded frantically. Pretty one was getting close!

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I think you're right," I said, smiling. "Is your name Starr?"

~Cameron Canes~

"I think I do," I said, smiling cheekily.

[EpisodeGirl5678 ScarletSwanHunter](#)

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon, Beach)

I smiled. I must be getting close! I look around. "Berry? Pepper? Ginger? Nutty?" I ask. I'm horrid with names...

☀ STARR ☀

I nod, and snort in happiness and agreement.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I pull him in, and give him out first boyfriend-girlfriend passionate kiss.

[Mashia](#)

Peanut

Her last guess was close! Peanut nodded even more frantically.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I laugh as I rub the puppy between its ears. "You're so cute," I tell him.

~Cameron Canes~

I kiss her back passionately but pull back. "Sea, remember, shopping?" I said, laughing.

[EpisodeGirl5678 ScarletSwanHunter](#)

BLEIZ

He smiles, using his other hand to try and make a little braid in the strand of her hair. He was pretty awful at braiding, but he was currently making a decent one—which greatly surprised him.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ssac

"Um, if I may ask. Where do they sell surfboards here. You much know right?" He asked, feeling even meaner to have interrupted their playing with the animals.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)r

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Um, I'm not sure. Maybe that way, near the shops? I guess you could hang out with us," I smiled, being friendly.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Sure, thank you. I'll just buy myself a surfboard first, you have no idea what it's like being trapped on land for the past few weeks." he smirked before remembering she had grown up perhaps the same way as he had, "or you do have an idea."

Mashia

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Yep, I do," I smiled and laughed.

ScarletSwanHunter

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Right," I say, laughing. I splash into the water, and swim for the beach.

✨ TIARA ✨

"I saw some boards earlier, for 30 dollars each," I tell Isaac. I look at the Kitten. "Is your name Nutty?" I ask.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹 (Park, End of Afternoon)

I giggle as he attempts to make a braid. It actually looks decent. I smile, and put my head on his shoulder, and close my eyes.

☀ STARR ☀

I snort in happiness and agreement, and nuzzle into her arms. I wish I knew what to call her by, other than "Hawaiian Girl"...

Mashia Chidimma

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"I can say the same to you, Tiara," she said, smiling.

ALICIA (Clothing store)

"I'll be somewhere around this area when you're ready to show me!" she told him and started to look for more clothes to potentially try on.

GREG (Library)

"You don't know it? Interesting," he said, thinking. "Well, the Wicked Witch of the West is a villain in Dorothy Gale's story. Dorothy is a girl who lives in Kansas and she and her dog, Toto, and their house get swept up by a tornado that's actually a portal to Oz. The house lands on The Wicked Witch of the East, my aunt, who is wearing ruby red slippers. Dorothy takes the slippers and Glinda, the good witch of the North, tells her to follow the yellow brick road to find the Wizard of Oz to transport her back home to Kansas. She does and along the way, she meets the Scarecrow who wants a brain, the Tinman who wants a heart, and the Lion who wants courage. The four of them, plus Toto, find the wizard in the Emerald City. He tells them to get home they must kill the Wicked Witch of the West, who wants her sister's red slippers back. So they go off to find the Wicked Witch of the West and she kidnaps Dorothy and crew. However, Dorothy dumps a bucket of water on the Wicked Witch of the west, killing her. The wizard rewards the group with what they wanted and Dorothy goes home," he told her. "But my mom actually faked her own death and came to Earth."

MEI (Library)

"Actually, I will!" she said and ran towards Tina. She caught up with her quickly and stood in front of her, trying to block her way out of the library. "This is the end of the line, Tina."

Issac

He went to the shops and picked out a surfboard. He payed and walked back with the board under his arm. He saw the girl sitting with the dog in her lap. "I would suggest a bit of a surfing competition but I see you're kinda busy."

@Mashia

Tina

"I will not be foiled me today!" She cried, with a giggle, "and since you know my secret I will have to take you hostage." She grabbed a ruler for a near by desk and pointed at Mei. "En garde!" She was going to regret challenge a warrior in a sword fight but it was too fun not to.

@AwesomeAnon

MEI (Library)

"Are you sure you want to do this?" Mei asked, grabbing a ruler of her own.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Tina

She smiled nervously, "No. But it's either this or jumping out the window and ruining this pretty face."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

BLEIZ

He smiles softly and leans his head on hers. He looks at the braid, satisfied, and started to rub circles on Lilliana's back.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: So I was doing this on my bus, and my friend (who wants to be called Nutella) wanted me to type this; He then turns her head to look at him and burps in her face. "YOU NEED JESUS!" "Oh my gosh what is wrong with you?" Lilliana pushes Bleiz away and stands up over him.
...she doesn't know much about RPing, also.

cough dropping out of this RP. it's changed too much and so have my characters, adopt them or whatever *cough*

MEI (Library)

She laughed. "If you say so," she said, smirking.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

~Cameron Canes~

I splashed into the water and swam to the other side of the beach and looked around.

Peanut

Pretty one was getting close! Peanut rolled her paws to tell her she was getting close.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I actually don't know how to surf," I said shyly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) 

Issac

His eyebrows rose to his hairline. "Do - Do you want me to teach you?" He offered.

[Mashia](#)

Tina

"Ah!" She cried and struck Mei at the side. She had no plan or way around this. There was no chance of her winning. Unless...

[AwesomeAnon](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"R-really?" I said, astounded.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Of course," He chuckled, "If you aren't too busy with this little guy. Or does he want to learn too?" He bent over to pet the pup behind the ear.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Hey guys. Sorry I haven't been active lately. I've been feeling pretty miserable. 

I'll reply to all of you in a second.

✨ Tiara ✨ (Evening, Dorm)

I smile, blushing a bit. "What would I do without you?" I ask, smiling. She was so gorgeous.

🌌 KADEN 🌌

I smile, and say, "Okay, I'll be right back." I go to the Men's area, and search. I find a [black sweater and some jeans](#), and try them on. I go to Alicia. "What do you think?"

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I smile. "That feels really good." I say.

ORP: Your friend Nutella cracked me up! XD

☀ STARR ☀

I smile at Hawaiian girl. I liked how she was with Muscle Man, awkward. I snort, and rub against Muscle Man's hand when he pets me. I would like to learn, too, so I tip.

☀ Tiara ☀ (Afternoon, Beach)

"Hmm, not Nutty. But close," I muse. "Cashew? Almond? Pistachio?" I offer.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"What kind of stores are we going to?" I ask, drying off my tail.

[Mashia](#) [AwesomeAnon](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Chidimma](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I looked down at Starr and smiled. "I think he wants to learn too," I laughed. "Tiara, do you want to come?"

Peanut

Peanut looks at her and scrunches up her face. What kind of names were these? Her name was so sophisticated! Peanut shook her head.

~Cameron Canes~

"Hmm, I don't know. Where do you want to go?" I asked her.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He wasn't sure how he would teach a dog of all things to surf but he beamed up at Mihi anyway as ruffling the dogs head. "Alright, let's get you two some boards. Tiara, you joining us and hitting some waves?"

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

BLEIZ

"Good," he replies, content. "Any anxiety lately?" He murmurs, continuing to rub her back.

ORP: XD I'll tell her you said that.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon, Beach)

I smile and sat to Mihi, "No thank,you. I'll stay with the kitten. I turn to the kitten and ask some more nutty names.

"Hmmm...Peanut?"

☀ STARR ☀

I am excited to learn how to surf! I jump out of Hawaiian Girl's arms, and wag my tail.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I point to a store for sundresses. "There?"

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

"Only a bit," I say, smiling, and closing my eyes

ORP: lol, Okay! ☐

[Chidimma](#) [Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Alina

"Really?" she said, astonished. "Wow." She paused. "So, you grew up on Earth?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I felt more nervous without Tiara but nevertheless, I laughed at the puppy and started heading towards the surfboard shop place.

Peanut

Peanut nodded her head frantically. She meowed in delight.

~Cameron Canes~

"Sure, why not?" I said as I followed her into the store.

[EpisodeGirl5678 ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He starts to follow beside her after burying his surfboard in the sand. "So, how come you've never surfed?"

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I shrug. "I just never tries before. I'm more an island girl, not the water girl like my mother," I told him.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Oh. I see." He nodded, "You can swim right?" Looking at her nervously.

[Mashia](#)

BLEIZ

"Good, good." He's happy that she is relaxing more; stress did get to her sometimes. He stops rubbing her back and starts using both his hands to deeply massage both of her shoulders. "This feel nice?" He asks her, smiling softly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: Nutella is happy that you found her funny. (:

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"I should be asking the same thing! I would have no clue about all these Earthly things if you hadn't helped me!" she exclaimed.

ALICIA (Clothing store)

Smoothing out her skirt, she looked up as he came back. "It looks really good on you," she admitted.

GREG (Library)

He nodded. "Yeah, I did. I've never even been to Oz," he told her.

MEI (Library)

"Hey!" Mei whisper-yelled, indignant that Tina had managed to hit her with the ruler. She lunged forward, ruler in hand, and aimed it at Tina's arm, careful not to actually hit her that hard.

[Purple RoseEpisodeGirl5678 ScarletSwanHunter](#)

ORP: Sorry it's taking me forever to respond; school has picked up again and I'm getting pretty busy.

Tina

She giggled, as Mei hit her. She was not going anywhere unless. She started turning the ruler in front of Mei's eyes, trying to hypnotize her. "You will let me pass..."

[AwesomeAnon](#)^r

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Of course I can swim! I didn't mean I never went in the water," I laughed as if it was obvious.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He chuckled, "Alright, so you have on thing down. And I'll guess the dog already knows how to swim."

@Mashia

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)^r

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon, beach)
I smile. "Peanut? That's so cute!"

☀ STARR ☀
I followed them along. When they wonder if I can swim, I snort. Of course I can swim.

🐚 Seashell 🐚
I excitedly start to browse the store. So many cute things on the racks! I find a [blue one](#), a [cute pink one](#), and even a [yellow one](#) I kind of like. I eagerly show Cameron.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹
I sigh happily. "That feels so good." I murmur.

ORP: Lol ☐

✨ Tiara ✨ (Evening, dorms)
I smile, and laugh. "True." I say.

🧡 KADEN 🧡
I flush happily. "Really? Thank you!" I decide to buy it. "Alright hand me your outfit, and I'll pay for it."

[AwesomeAnon](#) [Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Chidimmar](#)

Alina

"Me neither," she says. "I haven't even visited Earth that much, since I grew up in Pixie Hollow. We only come down here when the season changes."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Yup, it looks like it," I smiled.

Peanut

Peanut cuddled up to the girl and stretched out.

~Cameron Canes~

"Ahh, toughie... Maybe the blue one? Actually, try them on," I changed my mind.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon, beach)

Aww. Peanut was the cutest thing! I smile. I guess I had a thing for cats, because of Alya...

☀ STARR ☀

I jump around in the air, excited to surf.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Got it." I say, running to the dressing rooms. I try all of the dresses on one by one (In the order they are listed.). "What do you think?" I ask Cam.

[Mashia](#)

BLEIZ

He smiles, a faint blush colouring his cheeks. "I should be a massage therapist, right?" He says, smirking a little.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

"Alright. Any board you like." he asked look at the display of designs. "The dog gets to choose too."

@Mashia

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I woof at Muscle Man impatiently to remind him my name is "Starr" , not "dog". I put my front paw on the [board I want](#).

🌹 Lilliana 🌹 (late afternoon)

I smile, enjoying the massage. "You should." I say dreamily.

[Chidimma](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)

Issac

"Right, right. Starr. My bad little dude." He says, grabbing the board from the rack. "And you Mihi?"

[Mashia](#)

@EpisodeGirl5678

☀ STARR ☀

I woof happily. I nuzzle his leg. I then look up at Hawaiian girl. Was Mihi her name?

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

She laughed. "What do you want to do now? Maybe watch more of that show we watched last night?" she asked.

ALICIA (Clothing store)

"Are you sure you want to pay for it? I can pay myself. It's no problem," she told him.

GREG (Library)

"If the season changed, couldn't you just move to another season?" he asked.

MEI (Library)

She put her hands on her hips. "Seriously? Do you actually think that's going to work?" she asked, laughing.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678 Purple Rose](#)

🌸 KADEN 🌸

"I insist." I say, taking the dress, and paying for the items at the cash register. I hand her her bag. "To the furniture!"

💫 Tiara 💫 (Evening, Dorm)

"Ooh, yes!" I say, flipping on the TV. "Hmmm this episode is about Jasmine!" I say, excited. I was a big fan of Jasmine's fairytale.

[AwesomeAnon](#)r

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Ooh, I like the look of this [one](#)," I said, taking it out of the collection.

Peanut

Peanut looks up. She meowed and pointed towards the Pretty one; a gesture to ask what her name was.

~Cameron Canes~

"Yeah, the blue one. But they all look cute on you. Ok, what the heck, let's just buy all of them," I said, throwing up my hands in frustration. I did not understand how to pick from all these dresses.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678](#) 

BLEIZ (late afternoon)

He chuckles softly, moving his hands more towards the back of her neck. "Well, I like massaging you anyway," he says, smiling.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Tina

When Mei put her hands on her hips Tina grinned, "It just did." She ran out the door and into the hall way.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Issac

"Alright. Their on me." He said paying for the two, it would be about half his allowance but his father was sending more tonight so he would be able to eat something.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) I forgot to asked. Is Starr a girl or guy?

💫 Tiara 💫 (Afternoon)

"Me?" I ask, wondering if she wanted mine in return. "I'm Tiara."

☀ STARR ☀

I woof. I like Mihi's board. I lick Muscle Man's leg in thanks for paying for my board.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Yay, really?!" I squeal, throwing both arms around Cameron's neck.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I smile and laugh softly. "Thank you. It's a win win then." I say. The sun starts to set.

[Chidimma Mashia ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Alina

She shook her head. "I meant that we only come down here when the seasons on Earth change." She wondered whether she should tell him that the fairies actually deliver the seasons on Earth...

[AwesomeAnon](#)

BLEIZ

He pauses for a moment as he sees the sun start to set. He stops massaging her and starts to get up. "Oh it's getting late. Wanna head over to my dorm now?" He asks her, smiling.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I blush, remembering my surprise for him. I stand up. "Let's go!" I say, smiling.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He chuckles at her enthusiasm. "Well someone's excited," he comments, starting to walk towards his dorm.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I flush slightly, and follow Bliez, the shopping bag thumping against my leg. I remember what's inside it, and blush again.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He looks at her and raises his eyebrows, wondering why she was blushing so much. "Are you okay? Did I do something to make you so red?" He asks her, confused. He didn't remember saying anything that would make her so red, but maybe it was just that she liked the way he looked. He would never understand girls.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I smile and blush even more. "I'm not blushing." I say. Hopefully he cant notice my blushing in the darkening outdoors.

[Chidimma](#) 

BLEIZ

"Lili, you are so blushing." He says, smiling and shoving his hands into his pockets. "I can see you. Not well, but I can see you."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I laugh. "Okay, maybe I am, then." I say, poking him in the arm with my elbow.

[Chidimma](#) Oops sorry for not replying, fell asleep ! ☐

BLEIZ

His smile widens and he laughs with Lilliana, walking closer to her. "About what?" He says, bumping his arm against hers. "Thinking about me?" He teases her, a cocky grin on his face.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) eh it's fine. I was eating dinner anyway. ^.^

 Lilliana 

I teasingly roll my eyes, and adjust my glasses. "Maybe," I say smiling, and opening the door to the dorms.

[Chidimma](#) °~° Just made a random face

BLEIZ

He follows her in and plops onto his bed, slipping the second hoodie that Kaden had given him on. "Welcome to my humble adobe." He says, gesturing to his room.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) o.O

 Lilliana 

I glance around. His dorm is actually pretty clean. I sit down on the edge of the bed. "I like your hoodie!" I say, admiring the detail and color.

[Chidimma](#) ☐

BLEIZ (evening, his dorm)

He smiles. "Yeah, so do I. My roommate, Kaden, made it for me." He says, examining his shirt again. His eyes drift to her shopping bag. "So you going to show your surprise now?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) (;

 Lilliana 

"He's really good." I say, admiring the hoodie. I look at the shopping bag. "Oh, yeah! Let me just pop into your bathroom real quick, and then I'll show you," I say, getting up.

[Chidimma](#) ☐ ☐

BLEIZ

He shrugs, "Okay.." He leans back against his bed and gets out his phone answering starts to play Candy Crush, while he waits for Lilliana to come back out.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) ☐ ☐

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"Ooh, how exciting!" She exclaimed, flopping down onto the couch. "I wonder if there's going to be any episodes about Wonderland coming up. This show is so good!"

ALICIA (Clothing store >> furniture store)

"Okay..." She said, her voice trailing off. He said he was okay with paying for her, but she still felt like she was being a burden. She took a deep breath and followed him.

GREG (Library)

"Oh, I misunderstood, sorry," he said with a chuckle. "What types of magic can you do?" He asked, curious.

MEI (Library >> hallway)

She gasped. "Oh, you are SO not getting away with that!" She yelled down the hall, and started to run after Tina.

[EpisodeGirl5678 Purple Rose ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Tina

"Mahaha." She laughed, racing down the halls, "Try and catch me now Mei!"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

In the bathroom, I strip down to nothing, then take my [lingire](#) out of the bag. I slip it on, then put on my new red [pajamas](#). I fluff up my hair, apply some makeup, then take a deep breath and open the door.

✨ Tiara ✨ (Evening)

I smile. "That'd be cool!" I say. I turn on the episode. It is super interesting! (I forgot what it was supposed to be about) "That was a cool one," I say to Alya.

🌌 KADEN 🌌

"Are you okay?" I ask her pausing.

[AwesomeAnon Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He had barely finished the level when Lilliana had walked out of the bathroom. "Finally," he said, not yet loooking up from his phone. "I was wondering what was taking so long..." He looked up at her and his jaw dropped open. A blush coloured his cheeks as his eyes widened. "Holy crap Lilliana," he gets off of his bed and starts walking towards her. "You look hot."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Alina

"It's all right," she said with a smile. "I'm a light fairy. I can take pieces of light from the sun's rays and use them to light things up, and I can also move the sun's rays."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I look down, blushing a bit. "Thank you." I say, smiling, and looking into his eyes.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He looks into her eyes also, wrapping his hands on her waist. "This was a good surprise." He murmurs, smiling softly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Sorry For taking a while... I'm currently reading a really good episode right now. Trying to multitask, I guess.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I smile, and bite my bottom lip a bit, before putting my hands on his back, and moving them lower and lower.

[Chidimma](#) It's all good! Which story?

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"Yep, it was super interesting! My favorite part was when the genie couldn't figure out how to grant the wishes," she said, laughing. (ORP: It was Jasmine and Aladdin's story.)

ALICIA (Furniture store)

"Yeah, I'm fine, I just feel bad making you pay for everything," she told him even though she'd brought it up earlier.

GREG (Library)

"That sounds cool," he said, nodding. "In Oz, it has more to do with mastering spells, and once you master all the basic spells, you can get deeper into a specific type. Obviously I'm a bit more skilled with dark magic."

MEI (Hallway)

She started to pick up her place, drawing closer to Tina. "You won't be able to outrun me for long!" She cried.

[ScarletSwanHunter Purple Rose EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Tina

"We'll see about that Mei Mei." She yelled over her shoulder.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Alina

She nodded. "That's really cool. What kind of stuff can you do?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

ORP: Why am I not getting the tags...lol

Peanut

Peanut nodded in approval. Tiara was a nice name for a nice girl.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Thanks for paying," I told him, kind of ashamed for not stepping up to buy my own.

~Cameron Canes~

I laugh as she throws her arms around me. "Ok, let's go buy them," I say, smiling.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678r](#)

Issac

He turned to the ocean, "Alright, do you want straight to the waves or some practice on land first?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[Mashia](#)

 Kaden 

"No, no, no! I don't mind at all!" I assure her. "I want you to get everything you deserve. And you deserve a lot."

✨ Tiara ✨ (Evening)

I laugh. "That was a good One," I say. I flip to the next one. "Hey, Alya, this is about your parents!"

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon)

I smile down at Peanut. She was such a cutie! I wish I had a cat toy to play with her.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I squeal excitedly. "Okay!"

★ STARR ★

I snort. The ocean would be a lot more fun than practicing on land. But since it might scare Mihi, I look to her to make the choice.

[AwesomeAnon](#) [Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Peanut

Peanut started to put Tiara's fingers in her mouth but didn't bite them; just left them there. (xD)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Uhm, maybe on land?" I said, looking towards the ocean and all its huge waves.

~Cameron Canes~

As I quickly payed for them and turned to Sea. "Are you sure you don't want to buy anything else?" I asked her.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I don't want to spend all Cam's money, but another store catches my eye. "Can we go there?"

★ STARR ★

I am a little disappointed at first, but I guess it's a good idea for us to get some practice. I look to Muscle Man to see what he has to say.

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon)

I smile. "Aww!" Since she isn't biting me, I leave my fingers there, and use my other hand to stroke her head.

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Peanut

Peanut looked around, Tiara's fingers still shoved firmly in her mouth. She saw the water and pulled the fingers out of her mouth and held on to her thumb. She looked at the water and back at Tiara.

~Cameron Canes~

"Sure," I smile as I start heading to where Seashell suggested.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

The store is full of underclothes and nightgowns. "I'd really like some new nightwear." I muse.

ORP: ☐

✨ Tiara ✨

"Do you want to go in the water?" I ask Peanut, noticing her glancing at the water.

[Mashia](#) Your Edit is ready!

Peanut

Peanut nodded frantically. Her siblings used to hate the water... Peanut started to cry loudly as she remembered her family.

~Cameron Canes~

I blush. "Uh, okay, I'll just stand outside," I said awkwardly, not wanting to look at all the clothes.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) YASSSSS I just saw it! 

Issac

"Alright. Land first." He smiled at her nervousness. He handed the two there boards even though he wasn't too sure how a dog can carry a board with no hands and headed back to the beach.

@Mashia
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I am startled when she starts to CRY. "Oh no!" I start to pet the kitten frantically. "We don't have to go in the water..." I assure her.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I didn't want to make Cameron uncomfortable! Quickly, I spot a makeup store. "How about in there?"

☀ STARR ☀

My eyes glow white, and I lift the board in the air. Then, I follow Muscle Man back to the beach.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)

BLEIZ

His back feels tingly where Lilliana touched him. He pulls her closer to him, and brushes a stray strand of hair behind her ear.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) I remember the name now! It's Star Power: The Perks of Being Famous.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I was very pleased by his reaction, wondering how he would feel if and when he saw the lingerie. I run my fingers through his hair.

[Chidimma](#) have to check it out!

BLEIZ

"You're so beautiful..." He whispers, looking into her eyes. He leans a bit closer to her, loving the feeling of her hands in his hair.

@EpisodeGirl5678

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I smile, and breathe, "And you're so handsome..." I lean in and softly kiss his lips.

[Chidimma](#) 💞

BLEIZ

He kisses her back passionately, placing his hand on the back of her head.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I smile through the kiss, moving my hands lower, and leaning into him. This was amazing.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He feels her leaning into him, and he responds by pressing himself against her also. This was what he had been dreaming about for the longest time...

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) I'm going to have to disappear for several hours in a few minutes... sorry though.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

"I love you." I whisper. I was surprised at what I had said, but it was true. I loved him.

[Chidimma](#). Its okay! ☐

BLEIZ

He parted from her and a wide grin broke out on his face. "I love you too, Lili." He says, his voice husky but his eyes sparkling. "God, I love you so much." He presses his lips back on hers, this time more hungrily.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I smile. He loves me too. At the moment, I had all I could ever want. I wrap my left leg around his waist, and keep on kissing him. I wanted all of him, his everything.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He keeps kissing her, pushing her against the wall of his dorm. He parts his lips, letting his tongue dance across her teeth. He wanted to be as close to her as possible.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) How far are we going to go with this?

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"Really?" She asked. "Wow... I guess we should start it now, then," she said, exhaling deeply. She didn't know how it would feel to watch an episode about new parents, and this could possibly involve her too.

ALICIA (Furniture Store)

"If you say so," She said, sighing. She started to walk around the store, looking for pale blue or white themed furniture.

GREG (Library)

"Many different things. I can summon different objects or destroy them. I'm also very skilled with magic that can induce or remove pain," he told her.

MEI (Hallway)

She laughed. "No offense, but I'm a warrrrriiiiioooooorrrr!" She yelled and ran faster, nearly next to Tina.

[Purple RoseEpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

ORP: [EpisodeGirl5678](#) I think [Annabelle H.](#) Wanted Elena to approach Amelia.

Tina

Tina giggled and looked behind her. She saw Mei fast approaching and yelped, knowing she couldn't go any faster. She was going to jumped soon.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Issac

His eyes went wide when he saw Starr lift the board with his mind it would seem. "That. Is very impressive. Guess we don't have to worry about you Starr. Definitely my favorite dog." He said, laying his board on the ground and turned to the two, "Now lets teach you two how to stand up, you'll have to lie down on your boards." He laid on his stomach on the [Surfboard](#) he had bought for himself.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I laughed; Starr was adorable. I turned back to Isaac and copied his move.

~Cameron Canes~

I silently breathed in relief. This shop was just too... disturbing. I started heading towards the make-up shop instead.

Peanut

Peanut cried less but still sniffed, wriggled and meowed in sadness.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

MEI (Hallway)

As she got closer, she extended her arms to grab Tina. Once she was within grabbing distance, she grabbed Tina's shoulders to prevent her from getting away. "Got you!"

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Tina

She stopped running and turned around when Mei grabbed her shoulder. Tina was out of breath as she giggled, "Or have you got me? Maybe this is all a dream. I very beautiful dream~" Tina wiggled her fingers before Mei, trying to confuse her.

[AwesomeAnon](#)r

 Seashell 

I browse through the makeup. "Close your eyes, Cam!" I say, implying I want to surprise him with my makeup.

☀ STARR ☀

I bark happily. The coolest dog. I make a show by flipping the board a few times in the air, then plop it down, and lay on it like Muscle Man did.

✨ Tiara ✨

I feel super bad. What could I do? "What's wrong?" I ask, rocking her back and forth.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

Starr flipped his board and I was amazed. "You're amazing," I said, scratching him behind his ears.

~Cameron Canes~

I hesitantly closed my eyes. "If you put anything on my face, I will kill you," I warned, wanting to rather go back to the previous shop.

Peanut

Peanut's sobs slowly fell silent as she quietly looked around.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

Happy that she had calmed down, I look for Mihi, but do not see her. "Are you hungry?" I ask Peanut.

☀ STARR ☀

I woof, and nuzzle Mihi's hand. What a nice girlie. Girlies were NOT as nice in the sky. All they cared about was looks and wealth. I lick Mihi's hand.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I laugh, and quickly dab some red lipstick on his lips, laughing maniacally.

[Mashia](#) XD

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Ew, Starr!" I laugh as I wipe my hands from his saliva.

Peanut

Peanut nodded but suddenly jumps out of her arms and heads to the water. The waves suddenly pushes her back further as Peanut meows in fear.

~Cameron Canes~

"Ugh, ew!" I quickly wipe the lipstick off with the back of my hand and get a bunch of powder which I toss on her. It was my turn to laugh maniacally.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) MWAHHHAHAHA xDr

MEI (Hallway)

She sighed. "Fool me once, shame on you. Fool me twice, shame on me," she said. "I'm not letting you get away this time!" Mei said triumphantly, not taking her hand off of Tina's shoulder.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Alright," He laughed, "After paddling for a bit you'll need to know how to stand. So, bring your hands up from paddling and place your hands below your chest, palms on the flat of the board while your fingers curl over the sides of the surfboard." He said, doing the action as he spoke. He had done this so many times, it was like a second nature. "In one quick motion you have to push your body up with your arms and tuck your feet up and under you. Place one foot where your hands pushed up from and the other at least a shoulder's width behind, but since you're both beginners you can use your knees and then bring up one foot at a time. It's easier."

[Mashia](#)

@EpisodeGirl5678

Tina

She exhaled a laughed, "Alright. I surrender, it was worth a try. You have caught me. Now excuse me as I fall to the ground cause I can't feel my legs anymore." After her words she fell on back against the cold floor.

@AwesomeAnon

MEI (Hallway)

She knelt down next to Tina. "Are you okay?" she asked, shocked by the turn of event.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Tina

She laughed, "Got you again." She beamed up at her, sitting up. "Good to know you care about me though Mei Mei."

@AwesomeAnon

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I squeal, but jump back, laughing. I take some eyeshadow and rub it on his face.

✨ Tiara ✨

I scoop Peanut up from the water, then set her on a floating inflatable duck, and push her around, laughing.

☀ STARR ☀

Ew? I was not ew. I woof, and lick her entire leg to show I was not Ew.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)

[Chidimma](#) do we say they "did it" or that they just made out?

~Cameron Canes~

"Ughh," I say as I blindly get a random cream tub and smear it all over her face.

Peanut

Peanut stared at the duck and smiled as she floated. Peanut started to act like she was in a music video like she had seen on a TV before they came to the beach. She started rocking out and bobbing and meowing to the music in her head.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Alright," I say as I tried to what he said but suddenly, Starr licked my entire leg. "Starr!" I looked at my leg covered in saliva with a scrunched up nose.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

MEI (Hallway)

"You're lucky I do!" She said, giggling. She stood up again.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - I responded with Alicia and Alya.

Issac

He chuckled, as he watched the two. He stood up on his board and crossed his arms as the two fooled around. "Maybe we should just jump into the water as see how you two do." He rose an eyebrow.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Tina

"Wanna grab something to eat. Now that you have caught me, you have to protect me from any of my past fight club members that will try to kill me for spilling the secret." She said, got up and dusted herself off.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

 Seashell 

I laugh, and grab some perfume, and drown his shirt in it.

✨ Tiara ✨

I wondered what she was thinking. I laugh, and let the raft bob in the slight waves.

☀ STARR ☀

I was not ugg either. I started to chase my tail.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹 (WARNING: SUGGESTIVE MATERIAL)
I wake,up, and roll over to Bliez. "That was amazing." I whisper.

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Chidimma](#)

Alina

"Whoa," she said, in awe. "That is really cool."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I put my arm around her, and begin watching the episode. It is about Alya! I nudge her excitedly.

"Alya Cheshire, daughter of the Cheshire Cat is severely wanted for stealing many belongings from citizens of Wonderland." The person says. It shows some footage of Alya stealing things. "She will be executed by the Queen of Hearts and her capturer will be rewarded handsomely." I look at Alya.

🌺 KADEN 🌺

I look around the shop for things Alicia might like. Maybe pastel colors?

[AwesomeAnon](#) Sorry for late reply

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

She started laughing when the footage of her came on to the screen. "That's totally me! Wow! I wonder how they got that footage!" she said, entranced by seeing herself. "Ooh, I always knew she was out to get me. I don't think she can reach me here, though. No need to worry," she told Tiara, referring to the Queen of Hearts.

ALICIA (Furniture store)

After a few minutes of searching, she finally found the perfect things for her room. She was going to have [this cabinet](#) across from [her bed and the rest of her bedroom](#). Now she just had to show Kaden. She waved to him from across the store.

GREG (Library)

"Thanks. I've been working on my magic for a very long time. Though it was pretty hard to hide from all the people I knew," he said with a sigh, remembering all the times he had to cover up his magic in one way or another.

MEI (Hallway)

"Protecting people is what I do!" she said with a laugh. "They won't get you on my watch. Let's go get something to eat, yeah. I'm starving and I haven't had a chance to stop by the Castleteria yet," she told Tina.

[EpisodeGirl5678 Purple Rose ScarletSwanHunter](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I laugh. "I like this b@d@\$ Alya. I hope you'll be okay, I really like your face." I say, laughing.

🌺 KADEN 🌺

I walk over. "Ooh, these are nice! Do you like them?"

🍎 CARA 🍎

I see Kai in the woods. I know he might not want to talk, but maybe I can be there for him as a friend. I walk over. "Hey, Kai..."

[Kittenlove AwesomeAnon](#)

Tina

"You made me spill my tea. What kind of person does that?" She proclaimed, following Mei to the cafe.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I woof at Muscle Man, wanting to go in the water. I look at Mihi in question.

[Mashia ScarletSwanHunter](#)

~Cameron Canes~

I quickly got some eyeliner and drew a floppy, messy line that was supposed to be a moustache.

Peanut

Peanut stood still and floated happily. She gestured to Tiara to come closer. Peanut started splashing around excitedly.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Ok, good idea," I said as I picked up my board and laughed as Starr chased his tail.

[EpisodeGirl5678 ScarletSwanHunter](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

Laughing, I try to attach some fake eyelashes to his eyelids. I did a poor job. They look more like hairy eyebrows.

✨ Tiara ✨

I smile, and wade closer to Peanut.

☀ STARR ☀

I woof, and lift up the board again.

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He places his board on the water, gets on top of it and starts to paddle farther in, searching for a good spot to catch a wave. Oh how he adored this. This is what he lived for. How had he gone so long without it he doesn't know but now that he was on the sway of the board on the water, he felt at home. In his element. He closed his eyes and inhaled, relaxing into the steady rock of the ocean. He was sure the two behind him would be fine.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I plop the board down, and sit on it. My eyes glow white as I glide through the ocean, trying to catch up to Muscle Man.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)

~Cameron Canes~

I squint at the bright red lipstick in my hand and smear it all over her face and laugh evilly.

Peanut

Peanut yawned and curled up on the floating duck. Suddenly, the duck flipped over, leaving Peanut splashing in the water.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I cry out and rush to scoop her out of the water.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I squeal, and throw a random contour stick at him. My entire face is red from the lipstick, and laughing.

[Mashia](#) 

BLEIZ (his dorm; this is probably going to get a bit PG13 in awhile)

He slowly awoke and felt Lilliana beside him. He rolled over onto his side to face her and kissed her gently on her forehead. "It was amazing," he replied.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

She laughed. "Thanks, but I'm trying to be a better person and steal less. I think I'll be okay though. The Queen of Hearts never manages to catch half of the people she's after," she said, sighing.

ALICIA (Furniture store)

"Yeah, I really like them!" she said, looking over the furniture once more. "Did you want to buy anything for yourself while we're here?" she asked.

MEI (Hallway >> Castleteria)

"If I remember correctly, you're the one that jumped on me when I walked into the library," she said with a playful glance at Tina. *She's so cute...* she thought dreamily.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Peanut

"Weeeeeeeeeeeeeee," Peanut said as she was picked up. Peanut jumped up on to Tiara's head and curled up.

~Cameron Canes~

"Ok, ok, Sea, let's stop, we're gonna get in trouble," I say, looking at myself in one of the mirrors.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) 

Seashell

I laugh. "Yeah," I agree, wiping my face with my hands. I laugh at Cam's face, and try to wipe some off.

Tiara (EVENING)

I smile. "Good. I hope you'll be okay." I look for the next one. It's about Ace. I skip it immediately. "This one is about Goldilocks..." I say, a little shook.

Tiara (AFTERNOON)

I laugh, and pat Peanut. She was so adorable. I walk over to a pile of sand and sit down.

Kaden

I smile. "I'm okay, I already decorated." I say. I get some people to help carry the things to Alicia's room. I stand outside, wondering if she would let me in or not.

Lilliana

I smile. "I love you, Bleiz Wolf." I lay on his chest.

[Mashia](#) [Chidimma](#) [AwesomeAnon](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

BLEIZ

He smiled back at her. "I love you more, Lilliana Hood." He wrapped his arm around her and closed his eyes, liking the feeling of her so close to him.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Lilliana (WARNING! KIND OF SENSUAL?)

I smile. "Not possible." I kiss his cheek, and rub his thigh.

[Chidimma](#)

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

She frowned when she saw that there was an episode about Ace. "Ooh, Goldilocks! I wonder how they'll spin that tale!" She said.

ALICIA (In front of her dorm)

She watched as people brought the furniture into her room. She thanked each of them three times once they were done, then looked at kaden. It seemed like he wanted to come in. "Do you want to come in?" She asked shyly. It was the least she could do after he had done all of this for her.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Peanut

"Meow meow meow meow meow meowwww meow meow," Peanut started having a conversation with the sand.

~Cameron Canes~

I smile and laugh. "I'm going to go to the bathroom to wash up," I announce as I leave the store, covering my face so no one saw the hideousness.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

When the dog caught up with him he stopped paddling and rubbed the back of Starr's ear, "Glad I don't need to worry about you little guy."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[Mashia](#)

Tina

She pouted out her lip, "So you don't want me to hug you anymore?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I started paddling with Isaac in the water. I looked at Starr and smiled happily.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678r](#)

STARR

I woof, and look behind to see if Mihi is catching up. I like when my ears are scratched.

Seashell

I laugh, and also leave the store, and head to the bathroom to get the makeup off my face.

TIARA

I wonder if she is talking to me. I try to meow back.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)

MEI (Castleteria)

"I didn't say that," she said with a giggle, "I just said that I remember you hugging me, not me spilling your tea!" She told Tina.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He looked up to see a wave coming in. "Ladies and Starr's first." He said, waiting for the two to take the first wave.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Peanut

Peanut looked at Tiara, astounded. She had said the rudest, rudest, RUDEST word in Catkind.

"MEOOOWWWWWW!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! !" Peanut meowed as she started crying.

~Cameron Canes~

I came out of the bathroom with the makeup off my face; well, most of it.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Um, ok..." I said unsurely as the wave approached and I jumped up but fell into the water while my surfboard slipped under me.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Oh gods." He muttered and rolling off his board, making sure she hadn't hit her head on the board.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Tina

"Alright. I guess you're right." She smiled. Why is Mei so smart and charming?

[AwesomeAnon](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I ducked up out of the water. "That was... terrifying and amazing... at the same time," I laughed as I tried to get my breath back.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

TIARA

I freak out. All I said was "meow"... I try to pet her. "What's wrong, Peanut?" I coo.

STARR

I dive into the water, looking for Mihi. My legs form into a tail, and I grow two fins for arms, as I swim deeper, looking for her.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)

Issac

He chuckled and sighed, "Your alright." About to put a hand on her shoulder but thinking better of it. "No bruises?"

[Mashia](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Yep, all good," I smiled as I tried to get back on my board. "Where's Starr?"

Peanut

Peanut continued crying and couldn't forget Tiara's meanness.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#) xD

✨ Tiara ✨

"Aww what did I do?" I ask, trying to rock her back and forth.

[Mashia](#)

🌸 KADEN 🌸

I brighten. She trusts me? I enter, and look around a bit. I adjust some furniture, then sit down at the table and smile at her.

💫 Tiara 💫

"Shall we watch?" I ask her.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Peanut

Peanut's cries lessened as she began sniffing. *Meow*, Tiara had said. Peanut started crying even more than before.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Whoops, didn't see this before, sorry!

BLEIZ (yup definitely PG13 now)

"Very possible." He says, his skin tingling where Lilliana touched his thigh. He slid his hand down lower, resting it on her rear.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) See you on Friday! ^.^

ORP: ok I'm back finally got myself together enough to RP on here again.

>>Kai<<

I am about to kick a stump, when a female voice behind me says, "Hey Kai..." I turn. It's Cara. Oh darn. I had enough drama already with her. "Hey Cara," I reluctantly acknowledged her presence.

<~~Roxy~~>

I decide to wander around a bit. I faintly hear sounds of crying and decide to investigate. As I get closer I realize it's a kitten crying. *Shrimp!* I run on all fours towards the noise. Peanut is being held by a confused looking girl who seemed to be trying to comfort her. I dash up to Peanut. *Meow?* I ask, meaning, *What happened?*

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[Mashia](#)

💫 Tiara 💫

I feel terrible. "What did I say?" I ask, trying to pet her. I notice another kitten approaching us. Maybe they could comfort Peanut?

🍎 CARA 🍎

I smile sadly, and walk closer. "How are you holding up?"

☀ STARR ☀

I paddle deeper, looking for Mihi. Where was she?

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I am surprised and pleased at this gesture. I giggle, and give him a quick peck.

[Chidimma Mashia Kittenlove](#)

>>Kai<<

"I'm doing ok," I muttered. At least she's not mad at me.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🍎 CARA 🍎

I smile softly, and nod, not really knowing what to say. I definitely didn't want to make him mad...

[Kittenlove](#) Sorry didn't get your tag...

Peanut

Peanut jumped out of Tiara's arms and told Roxy that Tiara had said a mean word to her.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Starr! Where are you?" I called worriedly.

@Kittenlove

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Sorry for the delay!

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"Duh! There's no way that I'd say no to watching another episode of this show!" she told Tiara.

ALICIA (Her dorm)

She sat down at the table across from Kaden and started tapping her foot on the ground to calm her nerves. She tapped her fingers on the table as well. "So," she said, trying to prompt a conversation.

MEI (Castleteria)

"That's what I thought," she said with a smile. "Now, what would you like?"

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Tina

"Well for starts so red tea. Oh, some finger sandwich. I love those. And I guess I'll get some cookies. Lots of cookies." She rambled looking at the menu. "And you?"

@AwesomeAnon

Issac

Look around but all he saw was blue. Blue all around them. The dog has said he could swim right? He wasn't remembering that wrong. "Starr!" He called out. "I found her, she's alright. Come out."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Mashia](#)

✨ Tiara ✨ (Afternoon, beach)

I start to cry myself, oddly enough. I run to the bathroom. What had I said? I sit there and sniff. Then, I look up the E-book: Cats for Dummies. Maybe there's a section on how people offend cats?

✨ Tiara ✨ (Evening, dorm)

I laugh. "Same. It's really intriguing!" I play the episode. It is pretty cool, and full of DIYs and How-It's. I learn how to lockpick, make the perfect porridge, and even build a chair. "I can't wait to try all these things in real life!" I exclaim.

🌸 KADEN 🌸 (Afternoon, Alicia's Dorm)

I smile, and offer, "What about a friendly game of 1p questions? Get to know each other?" My eyes sparkle. I loved icebreaker games.

☀ STARR ☀ (Ocean, Afternoon)

I slowly start to sink. I have no more strength or effort. I let out a woof as sad as I can woof. Where was Mihi? Before I can hit the bottom, I try to swim towards the light one last time, thinking of Peanut, Mihi, and heck, even Muscle Man!

[Mashia](#) [AwesomeAnon](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Peanut

Peanut saw Tiara running away in tears. Peanut quickly jumped up and followed her, meowing at Roxy to follow.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I ducked down into the water and saw Starr weakly trying to get back up. I swim down but the water kept getting deeper and deeper and deeper. I slowly felt my eyes closing as I felt all the energy sucked out of me.

[Kittenlove](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He was so sure they could both swim but Mihi didn't come up for air after a while her dove in after her. He saw the two at the bottom and his instincts kicked in. He grabbed them both in his arms and swam to shore. What was he thinking? He was so stupid. Note to self, don't ever take some surfing. Don't ever teach them how to surf. He dropped the on the sand and bent over the two to see if they were both still breathing.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I weakly open my wyes to see Muscle Man. I woof and slowly stagger to my feet, shaking the water from my fur. I see Mihi by my side. I run to her and lick her face.

✨ Tiara ✨

I scroll to the section on words never to say to a cat. There are a fee bad ones, but they all sounded the same! Had I said one of them?

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Kittenlove](#)

Peanut

Peanut saw some feet in one of the boxes in the room. She padded towards the gap and squeezed in and saw Tiara on her phone. She meowed.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I jolted up, coughing and spluttering. I saw a guy in front of me and a strange dog licking me. "Wh-who are you?" I asked, furrowing my brows.

ORP: DUN DUN DUNNN

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Kittenlove](#)

Issac

His eyed widened at her confusion. "Come on Mini, I'm Issac and this is Starr. You know us." He chuckled.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)
[Mashia](#)

<~~Roxy~~>

I follow Peanut. *What happened?* I meow, not wanting to talk to the human yet.

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I don't know any Isaac's or Starr's. And... who's Mihi..." I say, confusion clouding my mind.

Peanut

Peanut noticed Roxy coming. I meow to Roxy. *Tiara the pretty one is crying.*

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Kittenlove](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

<~~Roxy~~>

You were crying earlier too. What did Tiara do? I ask. I wanted to figure this out.

[Mashia](#)

ORP: rip I thought I replied to that...

>>Kai<<

"So, yeah..." I trail off, not quite sure what to say. What do you say to the girl that your demon side kissed?

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

This isn't good. He started to panic. He knew how to do CPR. He knew how to treat broken bones and bruises, but he had no idea what to do when someone has lost their memory. How had she done it? Had she hit her head against some stone? Is that what happened? "Mihi, that's you. Please tell me this is a joke."

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🍎 CARA 🍎

I can't help but admire how gorgeous he is, and I blush furiously. "Why do you think Aura left?" I ask.

✨ Tiara ✨

I see Peanut with another cat. "Please don't scratch my eyes out," I beg.

☀ STARR ☀

I woof. Mihi was a funny girl, joking like this. I lick her again.

[Mashia](#) [Kittenlove](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I just... don't understand. Why am I here. Where is 'here'?" I say, holding my head in frustration.

Peanut

Peanut meowed to tell her that she wasn't going to do that.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Kittenlove](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I smile at the kitten. "I'm sorry." I say. "I honestly don't know how to speak Cat..."

☀ STARR ☀

Did Mihi really not remember me? I start to howl sadly.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I finally get out of the bathroom, looking flawless. I walk over to Cam.

[Mashia ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Well your at the beach right now. We were surfing. You went after Starr. Do you not remember any of that?" He should have asked how much she did remember but his heart had started beating in his ears.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

<~~Roxy~~>

I think of all the rude cat words I know, and which one was most likely to upset Peanut. *Meow! That must've been it.* "Don't worry about it. You didnt know what you were saying. I'm Roxy by the way," I say to the girl.

[Mashia EpisodeGirl15678](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"Done?" I asked Seashell as she walked out of the bathroom.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Wait, who's Starr again?" I said, trying to remember. "Are you messing with me?"

Peanut

Peanut nodded happily. Roxy could speak Human so it was a relief.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Kittenlove](#)

Issac

"Starr is the dog licking you right now." He said, now in panic. What is he to do. He offered her his hands, "Come on, we need to take you to the nurse or something. I don't know."

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I am taken aback at the talking kitten. "Did you just talk human?" I stammer.

☀ STARR ☀

I start to howl. Did she truly not remember me?

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Yep!" I say, smiling. "Can we grab something to eat? I'm so hungry."

[Mashia ScarletSwanHunter](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Ok, but who are you? My brother? My boyfriend?" I asked him. I took hold of the puppy and looked at him happily.

~Cameron Canes~

"Sure," I told her. My mood slightly dampened at the mention of food but I shook the feeling away.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Kittenlove](#)

Issac

He turned red at the thought of being her boyfriends. "I - I'm a friend. Issac, nice to meet you again."

@Mashia
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)r

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I notice his mood dampen and I feel a littlw upset. What had I done? I slouch when we get there. I fwlt bad for making Cam feel upset...

☀ STARR ☀

I snort. Muscle Man and Mihi woyld be cute together, but that wasn't something normal Mihi would say.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)r

~Cameron Canes~

"What do you want to get?" I say neutrally.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Oh, ok..." I say. "Well, you seem like a great person," I told him randomly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

His eyes knitted together and prayed to the gods his face wasn't as red as he though it was. "Thank... you.." How hard had she hit her head. She would never say this to him before.

@Mashia
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I smile, thinking. "I can pay, if you want. I'm craving some fruit."

☀ STARR ☀

I whine. Did Mihi not like me anymore? I glance Muscle Man's red face. Was he mad? No, that wasn't mad. Was he in love? I woof at him.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I wouldn't mind having a boyfriend. But they've gotta be nice," I said, thinking out loud, oblivious on how embarrassing I was.

~Cameron Canes~

"It's fine, I'll pay," I told her. "Which fruit?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He shook his head, trying to stop it from going anymore red. The **dog** was already teasing him. He wondered if this was the same person he had met. Did he pick up the wrong girl from the bottom of the ocean. He pulled her up, chuckling uncomfortably. *Hadn't she... just called me nice?*

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I patted Starr as I got up. I looked at Isaac and saw his face was very red. "Oh my goodness! Are you okay?" I asked, worried at his red face.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) Ahaha I am finding this sooo cringy hehe

Issac

His eyes widened, "I'm fine. Just worried. Are you sure, your not hurt or anything? Anywhere?" She was not this naive before. Was she?

[Mashia](#) - haha same here. Finding a reply is so...akdhakjhc. You know?

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Nope, I'm as cool as a cucumber," I giggled.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) I get you hehe

Issac

"As cool as a-" He narrowed his eyes and sighed, "Alright, we need some help. You are... You are..." He couldn't find the right words.

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I'm what?" I pouted, getting upset.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

 Seashell 

I look around. "Aww dang, no sea cucumber?" I ask with a scowl.

☀ STARR ☀

I snort. Muscles was so awkward, and Mihi was so airheaded. What was wrong with my humans?

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

~Cameron Canes~

I laughed. "Sea cucumbers?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

 Seashell 

"Yeah!" I say. "They don't have any here?"

[Mashia](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"Maybe not. Try something else like... apples," I suggested.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Apples?" I ask, wrinkling my nose. Horrible humans threw apple cores into the ocean when they were done eating. "Do you, uh, eat apples?"

[Mashia](#)  r

Issac

"You're not yourself right now. It's starting to scare me that something is wrong. But if you saw you're okay..." He looked down at Starr. He wondered if the dog had any ideas.

@Mashia

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) 'What is wrong with my humans' XD That was great.

☀ STARR ☀

I woof at him, trying to say, "Kiss her out of her amnesia!" Maybe it would work, maybe not. I just wanted to see my humans suck each others faces.

[Mashia](#)

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)



~Cameron Canes~

"Nah, not really. I'm more into french fries," I laugh.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Wait, where are we again?" I ask, forgetting.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

His eyes widened. *Oh this is bad. Oh that was very very bad. This wasn't good. Oh Kane help him get her memories back!* "You just forgot the last few minutes... What's my name?" He asked, trying to see if she still remembered it.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Starr is me with my OTP's.

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Ivan, duh," I say, smiling confidently.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Hehehe xD

Issac

"You got the I right." He said, looking down at Starr for any sort of help. *I'm so desperate, I'm asking a dog for help.* If only he understood dog!

@Mashia
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Phew," I breathe. "It might have been over between us." I say, not kidding. I browse the fruits and find a peach. "This one is SOOOOOO soft!" I squeal.

☀ STARR ☀

I woof impatiently. The joke was getting ridiculous. I glare at Muscles. "Kiss her!" I woof.

[ScarletSwanHunter Mashia](#)

Issac

Why can I not understand dog! Whatever he was saying, he really seemed impatient to get it.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - Can we understand Starr?
[Mashia](#) - Should we give Starr what he wants?

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Oh, so it's not... Ivan?" I say, my smile faltering. "WHAT'S WRONG WITH ME," I shriek, grasping my hair.

~Cameron Canes~

I start laughing for no particular reason.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - Hehehe

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) - Mwahahaha, your choice ☐

Issac

"Hey, hey, hey." He whispered as calmly as he could. Before he could rethink his motions, He took her shoulder, softly putting her arms back at her side. he held her as gently as he could, "It okay. I'm sorry for scaring you. We'll figure something out." He should really start learning dog.

[Mashia](#) - To kiss or not to kiss. That it the question...
[EpisodeGirl5678r](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I chsee my tail, and woof. My humans didn't understand. Too bad they didnt have any thistlecorn. That would help them understand me. I whine. Suck face! Please!

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I giggle too. I pick up a pineapple. "Hmm spikey." I say, putting it back. There were too many to choose from!

[Mashia ScarletSwanHunter](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I nod slowly. I suddenly hug Isaac. "Thank you," I say, appreciating his help.

~Cameron Canes~

"Maybe a banana?" I ask, picking it up.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)
[ScarletSwanHunter](#)
DUN DUN DUNNNNNr

Issac

He was surprised when she threw her arms around him. After a moment he hugged her, rubbing her back and putting his chin on the top of her head. "Hey, it's alright." He wondered if Starr could gesture what he wanted.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - You were kidding about the weed right? Haha

 Seashell 
Humans threw banana peels in the ocean. "Are you kidding?" I cry.

☀ STARR ☀
Aha, some improvement. I perk up, and my tail wags.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)r

--Mihi Waialiki--

I pull back and see Starr's tail wagging. "Do you want something?" I asked him.

~Cameron Canes~

"Uh, yeah! Of course I'm kidding," I quickly say. What was wrong with bananas?

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

☀ STARR ☀
I woof. "The thistlecorn!" I try to tell them.

 Seashell 
"Oh, good. Sorry for overreacting, then." I say, looking at more fruit. I grab a starfruit. "What a pretty color!" I bubble.

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)  lol

Issac

"I think he wants us to go back to the market over there. But why Starr?" He rose an eyebrow.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I furrow my eyebrows. "Um, maybe your knapsack?" I say, noticing it for the first time.

~Cameron Canes~

"Looks too... snotty to me," I said, scrunching up my nose.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Cameron has a weird taste of colour xD
[ScarletSwanHunter](#) Hehehhehe

☀ STARR ☀
I howl, and my eyes glow red. I form a laser pointing to the Snack Shack. Hopefully, they go that direction and find the plant...

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I frown, and put it back. "What about this? I ask, picking up an free sample, which was an orange. I take a big bite. "Ew, this one is way to bitter!" I say with a scowl.

[Mashia ScarletSwanHunter](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Woah," I say under my breath. "Do you want to go there?" I ask him.

~Cameron Canes~

"You're so picky, Sea," I chuckle.

[EpisodeGirl5678 ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"I think he wants us to go that way." He said, letting her go.

[Mashia](#) - I'm dirty minded, so please tell me the knapsack isn't want I'm thinking it is.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Am not!" I insist. To prove it, I grab a random fruit (papaya) ans take a big bite. Juice dribbles down my chin. "Mmmm! This is delicious!" I bubble. "What is it called?"

☀ STARR ☀

I woof. "Yes." I try to say.

[Mashia ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Alright. A quick walk Mihi?" He asked her, only now noticing he had his arm around her waist the whole time.

[Mashia](#) - Oh okay. Thank god.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - Do you really not know?

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Oh, ok," I say, standing up from my crouching position.

~Cameron Canes~

"I'm pretty sure that's a papaya," I say, trying to hold in my laughter.

[EpisodeGirl5678 ScarletSwanHunter](#)

☀ STARR ☀

They were moving! I wag my tail hopefully.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Papaya?" I ask happily. "What a fun name!" I take another juicy bite.

[Mashia ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

Once they got their, he really hoped that Starr would point to what he wanted.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) (Warning - Sexual language: The package between his legs)
[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I waited for Starr to 'speak'.

~Cameron Canes~

I couldn't help but start laughing.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)
[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

☀ STARR ☀

When we get to the Snack Shack, I point my lazer eyes at the boxes of thistlecorn on the counter.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I didn't really understand why he was laughing so much, but I enjoyed his laugh. The sound made me happy. I pick up some grapes. "Wet raisins! I've seen these!"

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

~Cameron Canes~

As I heard her say 'wet raisins', I started laughing even harder and fell to the floor, still laughing.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I walk over to the boxes. "What do we do with these things?" I asked.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - Wet raisins xD xD
[ScarletSwanHunter](#) - AHHH WE GETTING THERE

Issac

"We buy them. The dog hasn't let me down yet." he smiled at Starr and payed for the food.

[Mashia](#) - slowly but surly we're getting there... would be a same... if I logged off... MAHAHAHAHAH
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I laugh too, but I dont really get the joke. I pop one in my mouth. Then, I grab a lemon and a lime from the stand. *Which one was the football?* I wondered. I didn't ask Cam, he was already laughing hard enough.

☀ STARR ☀

I soof, and wag my tail. Yes! We had done it! Now all he needed to do was eat some.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) Don't you dare.

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Ooh, do I eat it?" I ask Starr happily.

~Cameron Canes~

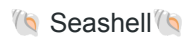
I calm down and see Seashell with lemons and limes. "Uh, Sea, don't eat those."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)
[ScarletSwanHunter](#) - DONUT DO IT AHHH

Issac

"Or do I eat it?" He asked.

[Mashia](#) - JK Don't worry. I'll stay. This and *Switch* is getting good.
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

 Seashell 
"Why not?" I ask, pouting.

☀ STARR ☀
I woof, nodding.

[Mashia](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"They're a little... sour," I tell her, quickly taking them out of her hands.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I think we both eat it," I say as I grab a bunch of it and shove it in my mouth.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)
[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

More hesitantly than Mihi, he put a hand full in his mouth and chew. They weren't bad. he was expecting much worse.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I swallow it down quickly. Then I let out a huge burp. I giggled.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

☀ STARR ☀
They should now be able to hear me for the next couple hours. I test it out. "Hi!" I woof. "Can you hear me? It's Starr."

 Seashell 
I shrug, then go for the pineapple. "You want some, Cam?" I tease.

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"Uh, yeah, no thanks," I say, stepping back.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I stop giggling as I hear a voice and look around. "Ivan, I think I'm going crazy now... I'm hearing voices," I say with a terrified look on my face.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

When Starr spoke, Issac swallowed hard. *What had I just eat?*

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)
[Mashia](#)

Issac

"I'm hearing them too." He said, looking around for the source.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)
[Mashia](#)^r

--Mihi Waialiki--

I sighed in relief. So I *wasn't* going crazy. "Did the voice say its name was... Starr?" I said, looking down at the dog.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

BLEIZ

He smiles softly, pulling her closer to him. "I love you to the moon and back." He murmurs.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: I'm baaaack! Also, slowly shifting through these posts so please lmk if anything important happened.

LILLIANA

I lean into him, happy. *I'm so in love.*

STARR

"Yep!" I woof, hoping they get it.

SEASHELL

I laugh. I take some blueberries. "What are these?"

[Chidimma](#) [Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

BLEIZ

He smiles and rests his head on hers. He closes his eyes, hoping this moment would never end. He noticed that she didn't say anything back, but he knows that she feels the same about him. Call it, intuition.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

LILIANA

~Twenty Minutes Later~

Finally, I peel myself from Bleiz. "Want to eat?"

I ask, thinking of the yummy food in the Castleteria waiting for me.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He inwardly sighs at Lilliana finally pulling away from him, but he knows that it had to happen sometime. He nods, a grin breaking out on his face. "Yeah that'd be great," he replied, licking his lips.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

LILLIANA

I put on [some clothes](#), and smile, glad Bleiz's roommate hadn't come back last night, then head for the door.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He pulls on the first wolf sweater that Kaden gave him over his bare chest, then put on a pair of jeans and converses. He wondered where Kaden had got to; it didn't seem like he had come back to his dorm.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: Heh, I forgot about Kaden. Before I forget, can you make one of those couple picture thingys for Bleiz and Lilliana? Please?

LILIANA

Wow, how does he have all these good hoodies? I wonder, admiring the intricate design.

I smile, and ask, "Ready?" My stomach growled, and I looked at him, embaressed.

[Chidimma](#)



Lilliez! I made it!



[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He chuckles as he heard Lilliana's stomach growl. "You certainly are," he teases her, laughing. "You could've asked to go get food earlier, you know, if you were that hungry."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Yay Thank you!r

LILIANA

I laugh, embarrassed. "I wanted you more," I say, opening the door, and hoping no one saw me coming out of his room, and started asking questions.

[Chidimma](#)

ORP: Anyone, be my guest ☐

BLEIZ

He blushes, and follows her out of the room, smiling. He brushes his fingers against hers, wanting to see how she'd react.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Ooh yes please people do that.

Lilliana

I smile, and hold his hand, blushing, as we walk towards the elevator.

KADEN

I walk back to my dorm. I don't see anyone, until. Bleiz! He's with a girl...
Was this the wonderful Lilliana he had described?

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He grins, pleased, as Lilliana takes his hand. As he was walking away with Lilliana he sees his roommate walking back to his dorm. He stops walking for a second to turn back around and say hello to Kaden. "Hey man!"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

KADEN

Happy, I give him a bro hug. "Hey, bro! It's been a while! Who's this lovely lady?"

Lilliana

I smile, and offer a small wave. "Lilliana."

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He smiles, squeezing Lilliana's hand. "It has been awhile," he replies. A faint blush colours his cheeks as Lilliana introduces herself. He remembers all the stuff that he had told Kaden about Lilliana, and he hopes that he doesn't use it against him. "Yeah. She's Lilliana."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) do it do it do it

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

She laughed. "When would you ever need to build a chair?"

MEI (Castleteria)

"Ooh, that sounds exactly like something someone from Wonderland would order," she said with a giggle. "Hm, I guess I'll just have some pancakes. A little underwhelming compared to your order," she said.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678](#) - Is Kaden still in Alicia's dorm or with Bleiz?
Also, sorry I took forever to respond. I'm catching up with all the RPs I'm in now.

Tina

"No. I love pancakes. Who doesn't love pancakes." She grinned. "It's not underwhelming at all."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Oh my goodness, do I have superpowers now?!" I squealed happily.

~Cameron Canes~

"Those are blueberries," I told her. I then suddenly realised that I hadn't been as grumpy with all this fruit and food around me. I smiled at the thought.

@EpisodeGirl5678
[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"We are talking to a dog. How weird can this day get!" He cried to the sky.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)
[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"What now?" I asked as I calmed down.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

LILIANA

I smile, and squeeze his hand back. "Nice to meet you," I say to Kaden.

KADEN

I nod. "Nice to meet you too! You're just as pretty as Bleiz said you were!" I bubble to her.

SEASHELL

"Ooh, are they good?" I ask. I am happy when I notice he's in a better mood.

STARR

I snort. A dog? "I'm not just a dog. I'm a demigod dog." I woof proudly.

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Chidimma](#) (sorry!)

TIARA (Dorm, evening)

I smile, and laugh. "I don't know. Maybe it will come in handy someday?"

[AwesomeAnon](#) It's all good 

Issac

"I'm losing my mind." He said to the sky once again, after starring at Starr for a moment, "Father if you're listening please forgive me. I ate some weird grass and can now talk to a demigod dog. I'm so sorry."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - I read demigod as demon. Haha
[Mashia](#)

STARR

I roll my eyes, and bark at him, "You're NOT high, Muscle Man! Listen to me!!!!!!!"

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) lol 

BLEIZ

He blushes bright red and glares at Kaden. "W-what? Did I say that?" He says, trying to play it off.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) its fine.

Issac

He looked down at Starr. "Muscle Man. Starr do you not know my name?" He asked.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)
[Mashia](#)

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

She laughed. "Well, you never know when you could need something," she said with a laugh.

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

"Okay," she said, nodding her head, hoping she wouldn't blurt out something stupid during the course of this game. "Um, do you want to ask me something first?"

MEI (Castleteria)

"You're right, everyone DOES love tea. But I think red tea and finger sandwiches and all that stuff you said is much more interesting than pancakes. You can get those anywhere," she said.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Tina

"That's why they're great. They're everywhere. Also cotton candy. I love cotton candy. It's like eating clouds. The one thing we weren't able to do in Wonderland." She rambled.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I laugh, too. "True." I say.

☀ STARR ☀

"Your name is muscle man." I say with a snort. Didn't animals name their humans?

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I blush, flattered.

🌀 KADEN 🌀 (Hallway)

"Yeah! A couple days ago, actually," I say. "You also said she was super nice, sweet, friendly..." Why is he glaring at me like that? Oh wait...

🌺 KADEN 🌺

I smile. "I can go," I offer.

[Chidimma](#) [AwesomeAnon](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)

Issac

"No, its Issac." He said.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I snort. "Issac? How funny." I realize he might not be joking. "Oh..."

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Did you not know my name this whole time?" He asked, crouching down to get onto Starr's level.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)r

☀ STARR ☀

"Your name is muscle man." I say again. "Right?"

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He sighed. Did no one remembered his name. "Sure. I give up on the both of you."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Was the grass thing even necessary? Like, what's the difference?" I said.

~Cameron Canes~

"They're alright," I told her, smiling.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I whine. "Don't give up." I roll my eyes at Mihi's ditzyness. I whisper to Muscle Man, "Kiss her!"

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Hmmm..." I walk over to the melons, and try to lift a watermelon. I drop it on my foot.

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

~Cameron Canes~

I ran to her side. "Are you ok?!"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🐾 Seashell 🐾

"My foot kinda hurts, but I'll be okay," I say, picking up the large fruit. "What is it?"

[Mashia](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"It's a watermelon," I chuckled.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🐾 Seashell 🐾

Water? I loved water. "Can we get it?" I ask eagerly.

[Mashia](#)

Issac

His eye brows knitted together at Starr's words, "What."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Mashia](#)

STARR

"Kiss her!" I woof again, wagging my tail.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He rubbed his face, "Starr, how did you jump to that conclusion. Why would I do that?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

STARR

"Maybe that will help her get back to normal!?" I insist, poking him with my paw.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Starr, I don't know how dogs do things but you don't make out with someone you just met." He sighed.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ANNOUNCEMENTS:

- **Everyone MUST turn in their speeches for the student council by today, or their character WILL NOT get to have a speech at all. Voting will be tomorrow.**
 - **I am making a special edition character, because Valentine's Day is coming up for the students. ☐**
 - **There will be a time skip to the next day soon, but if you aren't ready, let me know!**

STARR

I roll my eyes, and woof. "True love's kiss?" I whine a bit to emphasize that it will probably work...

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Okay, good point." Issac said, "But what if it doesn't work."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

STARR

"No offense to Mihi, but she's acting so ditzy, she probably won't even care or remember."

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"I still want to respect her. Wouldn't that be... kind of rude. Taking advantage of her that way?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

STARR

I snort. "Maybe, but don't you want her to be...normal again?"

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Of course I do." He said, "But," He sighed. This cannot possibly work.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

STARR

I sigh. He's never going to do it. I try to come up with another solution. "We could take her to the nurse?"

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He nodded, "We'll try both. If one doesn't work, we go to the other."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

STARR

I woof, "Agreed."

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

BLEIZ

He really wanted to facepalm himself, but at least he couldn't deny that those things were true. "Oh yeah, I did say that, didn't I." He chuckles awkwardly, his face bright red. He wished that Kaden would just stop talking.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) xD

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"Should we watch another? Or is it getting too late?" she asked, glancing out the window where it was dark outside.

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

"Okay," she said then waited for him to ask her a question.

MEI (Castleteria)

"I guess you're right about that! They are everywhere," she said. "I'm surprised that you can't eat clouds in Wonderland. I thought anything was possible there. It'd be nice to go someday, for me at least," she said, thinking it over.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Tina

"Of course, you should totally go to Wonderland. I haven't been there in so long." She looked at the menu pretending to be distracted, "Maybe we can go together..."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

I think I'm going to leave this RP, everyone seems to be interacting with each other and I don't think I can just interact with people who are already interacting? idk, this roleplay seems to be moving fast I don't think i can keep up

MEI (Castleteria)

She smiled and blushed. "Oh yeah, that sounds like a great idea! How would we get there, though?" she asked, her heart fluttering at the thought of it.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Tina

"Down a rabbit hole of course." She beamed at Mei, "How else?" Mei was so cute when she blushed.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

MEI (Castleteria)

"Oh!" she gasped. "Right. I mean, I am pretty tiny, at least compared to the people here, but how would I fit down one exactly?" she asked.

Tina

"There are some pretty large rabbits back home. Some are taller than me." She lifted her hand to show her how tall. "So I think we should be fine." Tina wasn't sure if she should tell Mei that her parents were banished from wonderland. For the terrible things that they did.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Everyone please please please get in your student council speeches!!!!

Fight Club Sign Ups are still open! Join! It will be super fun! ☐

LINK: <https://docs.google.com/forms/d/e/1F...22opg/viewform>

--Mihi Waialiki--

I see a random apple and poke it.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) xD I'm just going to say that Mihi didn't hear a thing hehe

Issac

He stood and looked at Mihi, saying as calmly and slowly as possible, "Alright. This may sound strange but to cure you, Starr thinks that I should kiss you. I know this is very random, but we live in a place where true loves kiss has saved many lives and, might as well try. I'm not pushing you to do this. We could just go to the nurse if you want."

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I frowned in concentration. "Ok, sure," I shrugged as I stepped closer.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

If she was her normal self, she would be freaking out and faint xD

Issac

"Wait, what. Really. You're okay with this?" He looked at her with disbelief.

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Wait, what were we talking about again?" I asked, giggling.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Oh gods," He growled, getting annoyed at this point. There was patient and there was stupid. "Can I kiss you!" He yelled.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I stopped abruptly. Tears welled in my eyes. "Why?" I asked, trying to keep my sobs in.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

"I'm sorry for yelling. I just need to to get you back to how you were." He lowed his voice, seeing she is upset.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

-Mihi Waialiki--

I couldn't hold it in any longer and tears started streaming down my face as I tried to wipe them away.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

☀STARR☀

I roll my eyes and snort. These humans really needed help.

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Wow, wow, wow." He said putting a arm around her back. "Don't cry. I'm sorry. I just want to help you."

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I just... I just don't know what's going on," I said in between sobs as I leaned back into his arms.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌸 KADEN 🌸 (Hallway, morning)
Bleiz probably wanted me to shut up, so I did. "Sorry I didn't come back earlier. I was camping in the woods. Trying to overcome my fear of bears."

🌹 Lilliana 🌹
I blush. He had said all these wonderful things about me?

💫 Tiara 💫
I smile, and put my arm around her. "Sure we can watch another. It's not that late." I flip to the next episode. "Ooh, one about Maui and Moana!"

ORP: [Mashia](#) And [ScarletSwanHunter](#) Any secrets to share about these two? PM me!

🌸 KADEN 🌸 (Alicia's Dorm)
I lean forward and ask, "What's your middle name?"

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Chidimma](#) [AwesomeAnon](#)

[Mashia](#) You didn't reply to Seashell yet, I don't think...

Issac

"I know. I don't either." He spoke honestly, his voice a whisper. "I just want to help you get back to normal."

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - No secrets for Issac. There some for Tina I guess. Also on the topic of Tina can I travel to wonderland?

~Cameron Canes~

"Sure, why not?" I shrugged and smiled.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Wh-what is my normal self like?" I ask him sadly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - No secrets for Mihi; if you mean Moana, then she did like Maui at one point but later understood it wouldn't work out anyway.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚
I squeal, and happily kiss him on the cheek.

[Mashia](#)

~Cameron Canes~

I am stunned for half a second before grinning. I buy the watermelon for Sea and hand it to her.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

▼ Bored Sales Lady ▼

I know that the redheaded psycho and her redheaded boyfriend have been eating "free" (not) food, and goofing off the whole time, but I don't give a cheap, because I hate my job. I let him buy the watermelon.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Thanks, Cam!" I say, trying to bite through the rind of the melon.

[Mashia](#) 

~Cameron Canes~

"Uh, Sea, that's not the bit you eat," I said, laughing.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) xD

Issac

"We'll from what I saw, you were sweet and shy and kind. You seemed like a person I would..." He didn't finish his sentence. He was not going to encourage Starr with what he was going to say next.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)r

☀ STARR ☀

I pant eagerly, but whine when he stops talking. "Kiss. He means kiss." I say to Mihi, although she probably won't understand.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Really?" I look at the fruit curiously. "How will I get to the water inside, then?"

[Mashia](#) 

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I look at Isaac, then Starr and back to Isaac. "So... I guess, I'm not like that anymore," I said sadly. Isaac wouldn't like *this* me... Wait, what?

~Cameron Canes~

I let her believe that there was water inside and smiled. "You have to cut the watermelon," I told her.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"I mean, this you isn't bad. But it's worrying because you can't remember a simple conversation or even my name." He stated, wondering if there was any way to shut up Starr.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[Mashia](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Ohhh!" I say with a laugh. I see a knife at a random booth, and I grab it, and stab a big hole in the watermelon. Oh, I could almost taste the sweet, juicy water inside!

☀ Seashell ☀

"You will be," I assure her. "Just give it a go!"

[Mashia](#)

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I smiled slightly at Starr. "So... do we?" I asked Isaac shyly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

~Cameron Canes~

I smiled as I saw her cut the watermelon. I couldn't wait until she saw what was inside.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

He sighed, "If the all knowing dog says, it shall be." He leaned in.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I stepped forward and leaned in nervously.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I bark happily. I was the all knowing dog. Suck face! I cheer silently, not wanting to ruin the mood.

[Mashia](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I see pink fleshy stuff inside my watermelon. I scream. "Oh no! Ours is rotten!"

[Mashia](#) XD

Issac

He brought his lips to hers, to end her suffering, seeing how nervous all this made her.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

~Cameron Canes~

I start laughing extremely hard and fall to the floor. "Oh.. my... gingerbread...." I said in between laughs.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) xD I started laughing so hard hehe

--Mihi Waialiki--

I quickly pulled back, not wanting him to suffer any longer.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) DOES IT WORK? \(`o`)/

Issac

He looked down at her, waiting. "Mihi?"

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I blink a few times and look up at Isaac.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)
[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

I HAVE NO IDEA IF IT WORKED OR NOT; SOMEONE TELL ME!

Issac

"Is it you?" He asked

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - Help us. Did it work?

[Mashia](#) - What do you mean you have no idea if it worked!

☀ STARR ☀

I yip happily, and wag my tail. This makes me think of Peanut. Beautiful Peanut, I missed her.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"It could poison us!" I scream, wondering why he is laughing on the floor. "Help me!" I try to lift it up, but accidentally drop it on the ground. The guts go everywhere, and I scream BLOODY MURDER. "Cam! Help!" I bawl.

[Mashia](#) Lol 

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He pulled back, "Mihi?"

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"What just happened? Weren't we surfing?" I say, looking around confusedly.

~Cameron Canes~

I laughed even harder, barely being able to breathe. "Oh, Sea, it's fine," I continue, still dying of laughter.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - AHAHHAAAAHA xD

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) - YASSSSSSSS!

Issac

Without a second thought, he throw his arms around her into a tight embrace, "Oh thank Kane your back." He said.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

BLEIZ

He breathes a sigh of relief; thank the lord that Kaden had changed the subject. "It's okay. We—I didn't mind." He said, a sly smirk appearing on his face.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"Oh, this should be interesting! I haven't heard much about them," she told Tiara.

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

"My middle name is Grace," she told him. She paused, thinking of a question. She couldn't remember for the life of her whether or not you could repeat a question, so she decided to just play it safe and ask a new question entirely. "Um, what's your favorite food?"

MEI (Castleteria)

She laughed. "If you say so. I guess we're good, then. Only question is, when would we even have time to go?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"How is it fine?" I yell, crying hysterically, as I try to wipe the poison off my dress and legs.

☀ STARR ☀

I woof, and hop into Mihi's lap. My human was back. I lick her face.

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

KADEN (Hallway)

Hmm? This was interesting. What had they been doing? I glance at Lilliana. Her face was as red as her mother's hood, and she wasn't making eye contact with anyone. I decide to ask Bleiz later for some details.

"Where are you two headed?" I ask.

KADEN (Alicia's Dorm)

I smile, "That's a really pretty middle name," I say. "For favorite food, I'd have to say porridge. It's delicious, especially when my mother prepares it!" I smile, thinking of my mother's delicious honey porridge. "Okay, Question Two, what's the best thing about Wonderland?"

LILIANA (Hallway)

My face turns entirely red at Bleiz's smirk, and I look down. *He wasn't going to mention what we did in front of me, was he?*

TIARA

I smile. "Okay, Let's do it!" I switch on the TV, and put my arm around her, pulling her closer. The whole episode is an interview with Moana about how she had feelings for Maui, but realized it wouldn't work out. "Wow, that was deep," I say, looking at Alya.

Tina

She shrugged, "I don't know. Guess we're going to have to plan a date." It took her a moment before she realized what she said. Her face went red and she tried to cover it with her hair.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

#3906

01-21-2018, 05:48 PM

LAST CALL FOR SPEECHES and FIGHT CLUB!!!

- Fight Club will start later today. [Here is the link](#). Sign up, it will be super fun! ☐
- I need your student council president speeches. If your character doesn't want to make it, that is fine, but a speech would increase your chance. Voting form will be out later today.
- My Valentine's character will be out soon! ☐

Thank you!

My Valentine's Character is up! Her name is Valentina Cupid, and she will only stay for a short amount of time. Check her out in the [FACECLAIMS!](#) Valentina was sent to the school to help others find love, and show love. She will deliver gifts and secret admirer letters for people, to their crushes. Fill out [THIS FORM](#) to have Valentina deliver a gift for one of your characters to another character!
I hope this goes well! ☐

Because I'm nice, I am going to tag the people who haven't wrote speeches, and tell them which character they are for.

[AwesomeAnon](#) ~ Alya for Vice President

[PhoenixFire](#) ~ Caitlyn for President/Vice President you entered her for both...

[Kittenlove](#) ~ Maxwell Rider for President

[AwesomeAnon](#) ~ Gregory for Treasurer (He's running with no competition, though)

[Kittenlove](#) ~ Cora Hook

☐ You don't have to write a speech, but it would be nice.

01-21-2018, 06:30 PM

LIAM LABOUFF (The Goodbye Speech)

I pack my bag full of clothing, and open the door, walking down the hall. I slip a note under Bleiz's door, which just thanked him for being my only "kind of friend". Why was I leaving? Without Aura, I was pretty stressed, and rooming with Ace was pretty stressful too. To be honest, I wanted to go back to being home schooled with my mother, and other brothers. I thought about leaving Tiara a note too, but I didn't want to upset her. I instead leave s sweet smelling bouquet of flowers

by her door, knock, and then walk to the front of the school. A white limo is waiting. I get in, and glance at the school, before finally just staring ahead, towards home.

ORP: I decided to stop RPing as Liam, as he is kind of useless and inactive. Ace is now available to room with.

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"Yeah, it was. I kind of feel bad now, but it that was kind of inspiring. Watching her accept that she couldn't be with Maui and then finding someone else," she said with a soft sigh, thinking over what had happened in the episode.

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

"Hm, let me think. I guess it would have to be the Mad Hatter's tea parties," she said with a quiet laugh, recounting her mom telling her about one of them.

MEI (Castleteria)

"Yeah..." she said with a smile, then bit her lip to try and cover it up. She giggled at Tina's attempt to cover her face with her hair. "Yeah, we will."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

ORP: I'm sorry for not writing speeches; I've just been really busy these past few weeks and it's just slipped my mind.

Okay, I just wanted to compile a list of who's going to be a part of this RP because there's quite a few people who have characters that haven't posted in a while.

ACTIVE

[AwesomeAnon](#) [Chidimma](#) [Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunterKittenlove](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

LIMBO (I AM NOT SURE WHETHER YOU ARE ACTIVE OR NOT)

[LukeMeyerPineapple123](#) [PhoenixFire](#) [Purple RoseTheKaoticMelonAnnabelle H.](#) [@](#)(COOKIE CRUMBS)

QUIT

LTea, DanicaBescae, Ellaaaxp

BLEIZ

I hope Lili knows I was just teasing her. I wouldn't actually tell him right now. At this moment. In the middle of the hallway. He shrugs, "We're just heading to the Castleteria for some food. I could deal with a snack or two." He smiles, hoping Lilliana wasn't mad at him.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

LILIANA

I smile, and nod. "Same. Shall we go?" I ask Bleiz, head still down, and my face red.

TIARA

I smile empathetically. "True." I say, wondering what she is thinking. "It's sad."

She looks a little tired. Too tired to write a speech for Vice President? I hoped not. I decided to say her speech for her to help her out.

KADEN (Hallway)

Great. Now I've embarrassed her. I smile, and say, "I already had breakfast, but have fun you two!" I say quietly to Bleiz, "Fill me in later?" Lilliana doesn't hear.

KADEN (Dorm with Alicia)

I smile. "Sounds super fun!" I imagine the tea and the Un-Birthday Parties. "Your turn!"

[AwesomeAnon](#) [Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He subtly nods to Kaden, promising details. "Yeah. Nice seeing you, Kaden." He says, starting to head down the hall.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

♥ Valentina Cupid ♥

My [pegasus](#) drawn chariot glides through the air, and I excitedly look down, seeing my school. "There!" I say, pointing to direct them. They glide down to the courtyard (front of the school), and let me step out. My hair is in it's signature [two buns](#), wearing [my Mother's old prom dress](#), which I adored. I was so excited. My very first mission! I needed to help out as many relationships as possible. I snap, and [my wings](#) sprout from my back. Time to make some friends.

ORP: Approachable! ☐ (And please, someone do!)

KADEN

I smile, and nod, then head to the dorm room, excited for the juicy details later to come.

LILLIANA

I clutch his hand tighter as I walk to the Castleteria.

[Chidimma](#)r

♥ Valentina Cupid ♥

I check my list. *Elana Snow...* I flutter to her window, and set the gift on the ledge. with the note. Smiling, I flutter back to the courtyard, waiting to see if someone would approach me.

ORP: [Chidimma](#) So sweet! ☐ <3

BLEIZ

He smiles, pulling her closer to him. They walk in silence for a few moments, before he looks at her again. "I wasn't going to tell him. You know that, right?" He says, searching her face for a sign of... something.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ELANA SNOW

I walk to my window, crying, as my mother had called me, and scolded me for talking to the daughter of Pocahontas. *How does she get all of this information?* I see a heart shaped box and a letter. I pick them up, and read the slip of paper. It says: "Hey Elana. It was nice talking to you the other day. I know I don't know you very well, but I think I like you. Like like like you. So, will you be my valentine?" I open the box. I can smell chocolates and caramels! I lick my lips, and eat one. *But who would like me? And who had I talked to recently?*

Well, I had talked to this JERK WAD named Ace, and he was a jerk, so probably not him. Rae Rae, but why would she like me? I offended her, and acted annoying, and super vulnerable. I contact this Cupid girl, and pen a letter back to the admirer.

Dear Person,

Thank you for the chocolates. They are delicious!

Tbh, I don't know you too well (because I don't know who you are)

But I'd like to get to know you better, so I would like to be your valentine.

Here's a little something.

Love, Elana

I draw a mishapen smiley face, and send the letter with the cupid girl.

[Chidimma](#) ☐

LILIANA

"Oh?" I lift up my head, and my face is still pink. "Of course not. I knew that." I say, trying to smile. "I'm fine if you tell him, just not in front of me. That'd be weird." I respected tat Kaden was his friend, and was honestly fine with it, but I didn't want Kaden and Bleiz to see my embaressed red face if Bleiz told him.

[Chidimma](#) Bleiz's Poem XD

YASMINE ALI

I look around and see a handsome guy in a red lethermands jacket. "Hi! I'm Yasmine. Daughter of Jasmine and Alladin. Whats your name?" I say blushing.

COOKIE CRUMBS

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ACE LABOUFF

Finally, a girl to flirt with. She's pretty cute. "Hey there, gorgeous," I say, walking over to her. "I'm Ace."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) (COOKIE CRUMBS)

BLEIZ

He chuckled, relieved that they were still okay. "That would be weird," he agreed. "I was just teasing. It's fun to see you blush." He says, smiling at her.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)r

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I laugh. "Yeah that would be totally weird." I say. "What snack do you want for breakfast?" I ask, glancing at the menu. "Mmm, the waffles sound good!"

[Chidimma](#)

Tina

"Heh," She managed, "When do you think we should go?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)r

BLEIZ

He practically drooled. "Those sound like paradise right now," he grinned, imagining eating it. "Let's get a couple. Or seven."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I grin, and giggle. Ugh, he made me act all girly. "Sounds great!" I say, stepping up to the waitress, and reaching into my bag for my wallet.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

If it was any other day, he would've offered to pay the whole thing, but (one) he paid for her a few days ago and (two) he only had a few coins in his wallet. "Can we split this? I don't have much change on me at the moment." He says, blushing faintly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Ooops only saw this now.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I smile. "You've done so much for me. At least let me get you this." I pay, and smile at him. "I'm so grateful for you. Thank you for everything you've done for me." I hand seven pancakes. Then I take my plate.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

"You're welcome..." He says, not really sure what she was talking about. "Thanks for everything you've done for me, Lili," he says as he takes the plate of seven pancakes from her. *Yum. This looks delicious.* He sits down at a nearby table and starts drizzling syrup over them. "You've made me into a better person," he adds, nearly salivating at the pancakes.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I blush. "Thanks. So have you. I don't know where I'd be if I didn't have you." I smile, and start eating the pancakes, not worrying about how sloppy and odd I look.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

"Same." He replies, kissing her lightly on the cheek. He sets down the syrup and actually taking a bite out of his pancakes. *Mmm. Delicious.* "Oh and thanks for paying. I'm kinda broke at the moment.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

This makes me feel bad. He's probably spending too much on me. "No problem. Maybe we can get jobs?" I offer. I had seen some yesterday, and had even been offered one at the lingire shop.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He nods. "That's probably a good idea," he says. "Have you seen any jobs advertising?" He asked her, taking another bite of his pancakes. He thought it'd be nice to work alongside Lilliana, because that meant he could spend more time with her.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

"Well, a clothing store offered me a job, but I'm not sure if that job would be for you." I say. I would love to have the same job as him, though, because being around him makes me happy.

[Chidimma](#) I'm in love with Bliez.

BLEIZ

"Hmm? Which one is it?" He asks, finishing up his pancakes.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) I'm very proud of how I made him. This guy is like #goals.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I blush, look down, and say very quickly and quietly, "Ajobatalingirestore."

[Chidimma](#) So goals! He is amazing.



BLEIZ

"Huh? Lilliana, even my wolf ears can't hear you when you mumble." He says, not really focused on her facial expression---more on the food in front of him. It was very good though, so you couldn't blame him.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) If I got a boyfriend like this, I'd just about die.

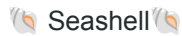
-Mihi Waialiki--

I tensed up when he hugged me and stood there awkwardly, blushing. I had never been this close to a guy before. (OR SO SHE THINKS AHAHAHA)

~Cameron Canes~

I decide to get up and actually help her. "Sea, a watermelon doesn't actually have water. Its just the name. You eat this red stuff," I told her, taking a bite from one of the bits that survived from Seashell's flailing.

@EpisodeGirl5678
[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

 Seashell

I look at him in astonishment. "What?" I ask, taking a tentative bite of the 'poison'. (Lol)

 Lilliana

I say, "A job at a lingire store..." While blushing furiously and looking down.

[Mashia](#)
[Chidimma](#)

Issac

He felt her tense and pulled back, rubbing the back of his neck. "Sorry. I'm just glad you're back."

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"It's fine," I said softly as I started to wonder where I was 'back from'.
"Um... What happened?" I asked.

~Cameron Canes~

"Yummy?" I asked her.

@EpisodeGirl5678
[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

VALENTINA is still approachable! ☐

SEASHELL

I try some more. "MMM!" It was so sweet and flavorful. "Is all poison this good?"

[Mashia](#)

ORP: I think I'm going to drop Jack Hook because I haven't really been using his character that much and I don't really know how to play him very well ☐

Issac

"You lost your memory. You became this completely different person." He said, "Also don't question why Starr can talk now."

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

STARR
I woof at her, "Hi, Mihi!"

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

My eyes widened and snapped to Starr. I nodded slowly. "So, how did I get my memory back?" I asked, frowning my brow.

~Cameron Canes~

"Uh, yeah, sure. Just don't go around eating poison," I joked.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

SEASHELL
I nod. "What will this poison do to me?" I ask, taking another big bite.

STARR
I bark, "He ki-" I stop, and glance at Muscle Man first.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

His eyes went wide and his face red, "I would just like to say it was Starr's idea."

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"This is, uh, a special poison? And it doesn't really do anything," I tell her. I decide to have some fun with her, though. "But you might feel a little itchy and get a gazillion pimples," I said, trying to look serious.

@ScarletSwanHunter
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

SEASHELL
"OMG!" I throw the melon on the ground again, splintering it to bits.

STARR
"Do you want me to tell her?" I ask Muscle Man.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) and [Mashia](#)

JACK HOOK REPORTED DEAD AFTER A BUNCH OF HEAVY BRICKS FELL ON HIM 

[Mashia](#)

Issac

"Sure, you tell her and I'll let her slap me." He said, wincing and waiting to be slapped.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[Mashia](#)

STARR

"Muscles, I don't want to let her slap you," I whine.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Now do you understand why I didn't want to suck her face?" Issac proclaimed.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

STARR

"I can make something up..." I say.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) LOL 

Issac

"Like what?" He asked.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) XD

--Mihi Waialiki--

"You guys know that I can hear you, right...?" I said slowly.

~Cameron Canes~

I started laughing again. "I'm joking," I said, chuckling. "Well, that was a waste of a watermelon... Oh well," I said as I took her hand.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He inhaled, holding his breath and wincing, waiting to be hit by her. "Alright. Just get it over with. I understand if you're mad."

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

 Seashell 

I smile, and squeeze his hand. "You trickster," I fake scold. I couldn't be mad for long, because he was so gosh darn amazing.

☀ STARR ☀

"He sucked your face." I bark to Mihi.

[Mashia](#)

@ScarletSwanHunter

~Cameron Canes~

I laughed. "Ok, now that we've explored the 'interesting' world of fruit, what do you want to do now?" I smiled.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"And that means what exactly....?" I asked, kind of disgusted by the explanation.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"He means I had to kiss you to get your memory back. I'm very sorry. I understand if you never want to see me after this. I shouldn't have do it. I should have taken you to the nurse but..." He sighed.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

STARR

I woof at her, "He saved you. Sucking your face was a good idea." I see how sad Muscle Man looks. "I told him to." I woof. "It's me who you never want to see again.

[Mashia](#)

Seashell

"What about *you* pick this time," I say, laughing.

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I-it's... fine?" I said, unsure of how to feel. "I know that it was to, um, help me so it's fine," I told them, slightly smiling.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

[Valentina's Delivery](#)

[Vote for Student Council!](#)

Yay! Finally! ☐

ORP: [AwesomeAnon](#) What was the last thing Greg said to Alina?

STARR

I felt terrible. I curled up in a ball and whined.

[Mashia](#) and [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Oh! No don't be sad, Starr. I don't hate you," I said quickly, crouching down to pet him.

~Cameron Canes~

"Let's hang out at our cove?" I said.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He watched Starr curl up and whine and wished he could do the same. He let his head fall as he stared at the ground.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[Mashia](#)^r

STARR

I lick her face a bit, and snuggle in her arms. "I love you, Mihi!" I woof happily.

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Aww, I love you too, Starr," I said, laughing as he licked my face.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) <3

☀ STARR ☀

I woof happily. I wanted Mihi to be my human forever, but she might already belong to another dog. "Please don't be mad at Muscles." I beg her. "He was only trying to help."

[Mashia](#) I wish he was my dog lol

Issac

He slowly back up, seeing that he was not wanted there anymore. He would leave quietly, head hung low.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)^r

--Mihi Waialiki--

I looked up and saw Isaac leaving. "Isaac? Where are you going?" I asked confusedly.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)^r

Issac

"I seem to not be needed here anymore." He didn't look up at her, "Glad to have you back Mihi." He murmured.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)^r

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Why would you think you're not needed. We're friends... right?" I asked, nervous for his answer.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I woof. "Don't go, Muscle Man!"

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)

Issac

"Um... Yeah. I guess." He rubbed the back of his neck.

[Mashia](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Well, don't friends hang out? Unless you really do want to leave," I say sadly, hoping he would stay.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I sensed something with Mihi. "C'mon guys, lets go." I say to the kittens.

[Kittenlove Mashia](#)

Issac

"Yeah, I guess your right. I'll 'hang out'." He said, walking over and crouching next to Starr.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I woof at Muscle Man, happy he decided to stay!

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

@Mashia

--Mihi Waialiki--

I smiled as he came back. "What should we do?" I asked.

Peanut

Peanut nodded happily as she pranced around and followed Tiara.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Kittenlove](#)

Issac

He shrugged. "I'm not suggesting any more activities. Starr?"

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I woof, "We could dance?"

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Dance?" I laughed but inside, I was kinda freaking out. I did *not* know how to dance, that was Petelo's thing. Not mine.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

/Issac

"Dance to what music?" He asked.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I run up to them. "Hey, you two!"

☀ STARR ☀

"Tiara can sing for us?" I offer.

[Mashia](#) And [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Hey, Tiara," I smiled. I ignored the singing thing Starr said so we wouldn't need to actually dance.

Peanut

"Starr!" I meowed happily.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - Can you reply to Cam? And does Mihi and Isaac understand Peanut as well now? ☐

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) ☐

☀ STARR ☀

"Peanut!" I run to her, and lick her beautiful face.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Let's do it!" I bubble happily!

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

[Mashia](#) Oops didn't see it!

Peanut

"What have you been doing?" I asked, prancing around him in circles.

~Cameron Canes~

I smiled. I started walking there as I took her hand in mine.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - All good!

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

[Kittenlove](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I smile, and we walk to the beach together, holding hands. "Need another kiss?" I ask, smirking.

☀ STARR ☀

I woof to her, "I was learning how to surf, and saving Mihi! You?"

[Mashia](#)

Peanut

"I was playing with Tiara but then she said a mean word but I know she didn't mean to," Peanut explained.

~Cameron Canes~

I pretended to think about it. "Yep, I definitely do," I smirked back as I pulled her in and pressed my lips to hers.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I give him a passionate kiss, but not for too long, because I'm so excited to get to the cove.

☀ STARR ☀

I glance at Tiara. "What word?"

[Mashia](#)_r

Peanut

I looked at Starr uncomfortably. I whispered in his ears, "*Meow...*"

~Cameron Canes~

I smiled in a daze and then splashed into the water, trying to get to the cove before her.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)_r

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I laugh. Since I had a tail, I could definitely swim faster, and get there first. But I let him win by a split second, laughing.

☀ STARR ☀

I knew the cat language, and that was NEVER okay to say. "Wow, that's pretty low." I say.

[Mashia](#)

Peanut

"But she didn't know," Peanut said quickly, hoping to defend her friend.

~Cameron Canes~

"YES I WIN!" I yell happily.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I am happy when he is happy. "Wow, I can't believe you beat me!" I lie. "Good job!"

☀ STARR ☀

"No, of course not," I say, not wanting to offend Mihi or her friend.

[Mashia](#)

Peanut

Peanut smiled. She started dancing crazily.

~Cameron Canes~

"Yes, I can't believe it either," I say suspiciously.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Guess I'm tired from all the extraordinary fruit!" I say, smiling.

☀ STARR ☀

I start shaking my fur around wildly, as if it were a long mane.

[Mashia](#)

BLEIZ

He pauses, actually looking back up at Lilliana. "Oh. *Oh.*" He says, starting to blush also. "Um, uh, um." He stutters, scratching the back of his neck. "Y-yeah, I'd really rather not work there." He said, chuckling in spite of himself.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

LILLIANA

I laugh. "Yeah, me either. I want to work with you." I finish up my delicious pancakes. "How about we look for jobs together?" I offer.

Chidimma

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"Thanks," she said, looking over at Tiara with the speech. "I hope I win! I didn't really understand what the point of student council was at first but I'm happy I decided to run. Win or no win."

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

"Oh! Right," she said, her cheeks a pink hue. "Um, where were you born?"

MEI (Castleteria)

She thought for a few seconds. "Maybe on the weekend? I just don't want to get too swamped with schoolwork and I want to have enough time to appreciate everything."

ORP: [Purple Rose](#) I couldn't find the exact post, but he said something along the lines of how he's practiced magic a lot and it was really hard to hide it from normal humans.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678](#)

KADEN

I smile when she gorgeously blushes. "I was born near the edge of the woods in Goldilockes's Castle." I smile, remembering the beautiful castle. "Okay, Question Three: Have you ever gone through a super weird phase?"

TIARA

I laugh, and smile. "Well, since you're running for Vice President, you'd be the substitute for the president if they are absent. But you'd still go to all the meetings anyways." I tell her.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

BLEIZ

He nods, wolfing down the last of his pancakes. "Yeah, okay. I want to work with you too." He says, smiling at her. "We go today?" He asks, picking up his and her plate and getting ready to put it back.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

LILLIANA

I grin. "Today. Let's go to our rooms first, and get dressed more professionally." I get up. "Thanks!" I say, as he takes my plate.

[Chidimma](#) (Kaden and Bleiz bro time? ☐ And maybe Lilliana can see Cora)

BLEIZ

He nods and puts their plates away. "Text me when you wanna meet, okay?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) You got it!

LILIANA

"Okay!" I say, running to my dorm. I had to look perfect.

KADEN

I sit on the couch, and watch TV.

[Chidimma](#) 

LILIANA

When I get to my dorm room, I see a package on my bed with a note reading:

"Your hood is red,
My eyes are blue.
This poem is cheesy,
But I love you. Like a lot."

I blush. *Aww! So sweet!* I read the tag. It's from Bleiz. He was the best.

I open the package to reveal a [beautiful necklace](#).

I squeal happily. It was so pretty!

I try it on. I send him a selfie, wearing it, sending: I LOVE IT! THANK YOU SO MUCH! XOXO <3

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He heads back to his dorm, and plops down beside Kaden on the couch. "Guess who's back? Your favourite roommate!"
He says, grinning.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

KADEN

I grin, and turn off the TV. "Yes you are!" I smile, and give him a bro hug. "So..." I ask expectantly.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

"Yes?" He says, not really understanding what he was supposed to be telling Kaden. Then his phone pings and he looks at his new text message, smiling as he read it. *She looks so pretty in that necklace*, he thought to himself. He sent her back a message saying; **I'm really glad you like it, Lili. You look beautiful in it.**

He smiled as he saw it, then looked back up at Kaden. "What were you saying?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

KADEN

"I was asking what happened last night," I say, smirking at him.

LILIANA

I blush again. *Thank you! I love you!*

I change into a [professional outfit](#), and I don't forget to wear the necklace.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

Love you more. He sends back, actually putting his phone away now. "Last night... What happened last night with who?" He asks, confused. "Why are you smirking like that?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

KADEN

I roll my eyes. Was he trying to stall? "Was Lilliana in your room last night?" I ask. Before he can ask another question, I point to the shopping bag of lingerie Lilliana must have left behind.

LILLIANA

I smile. "Not possible." I text.

[Chidimma](#)

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"Yes, I get that, I just didn't understand why students were running things and not teachers. I understand it now, though," she said, exhaling.

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

She shifted in her seat, thinking. *Have I? I mean, probably.* "I think I have. Uh, what's your favorite animal?" she asked.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

BLEIZ

He tried to resist the pull of his phone, but he gave up. **Very possible.** He texted her back. "What? Yeah, she was," he says. His eyes follow where Kaden is pointing to the shopping bag. "Oh. *Oh.* Yeah. Last night was great." He said, smiling wistfully.

KADEN

My eyes widen. "Did you..." I trail off, excited.

LILIANA

I laugh, and smile. He was the cutest. "Sorry, but nope! I love you most.  " I text back.

TIARA

I laugh. "Teachers are still in charge...but students are too." I realize it doesn't make much sense, so I laugh again.

KADEN

I laugh. "I really like bunnies, cats, and horses." I say. I remember my father saying, *Kaden, don't be such a girl.* I frown for a second, then try to smile again.

[AwesomeAnon](#) [Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He glances at his phone again, quickly typing out a message. **You can't love me the most 'cause I love you the most.** <3 He turns back to Kaden, bites his lip and nods slowly. "Yeah." His voice comes out as barely a whisper.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

 Kaden 

I grin. I don't want to tease him, but I nudge him in the ribs. "Nice, man!"

 Lilliana 

I laugh. "Sorry, but not true!" I wasn't going to let him win this one.

[Chidimma](#)

Peanut

Peanut looked around and saw Tiara again. She padded up to her and licked her leg.

~Cameron Canes~

"Hmm," I said, not really believing it but I let it slide. I turned around and jumped on to the bean bag and sighed happily.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALINA

"Wow," she said. "I can't imagine what it'd be like if I had to hide my magic."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Tina

"Of course. I can even take you to my favourite places. And we can go see the Hatter. Oh you'll love him. We can meet the Queen Hearts, I'm sure she'll like you." The excitement filled her with glee. She got to go back, with a friend.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I smile. My tail is still wet, so I sit in the water, admiring Cam.

✨ Tiara ✨

I smile and laugh. Peanut was so cute! "Do you want to be picked up?" I coo.

[Mashia](#). So sorry for the super late response!

Peanut

Peanut nodded eagerly, jumping up and down as she gestured for Starr to come.

~Cameron Canes~

"I feel like we should have more tech in this place," I thought aloud.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I was shocked at the speaking kitten before I realised that I lived in a crazy world. "So... um, what now?" I asked Isaac, my cheeks reddening for some reason.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

BLEIZ

He grins. "Thanks. It was amazing," he says, a faint blush colouring his cheeks. He texts back to Lilliana, **I would never lie to you.**

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Ooh, yes!" I agree. "That would be so cool!" I glance around. "What did you have in mind?"

☀ STARR ☀

I woof, and paw Tiara's leg, asking her to pick me up, too.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I smile at the text. "A tie?" I suggest.

✨ Tiara ✨

I scoop up Peanut in my arms. She's so cute!

🌸 KADEN 🌸

I smile. "Awesome, man!" I pat him on the back. I feel a little upset that hes texting during out conversation, but I guess it might be important.

[Chidimma Mashia](#)

BLEIZ

It'll have to be one. Talk later? He smiles and finally (FINALLY) puts his phone back into his pocket. "Yeah. Anyway, what about you?" He asks, his undivided attention now on Kaden. "Have you met anyone you like yet?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌸 KADEN 🌸

Happy that I now have his attention, I smile dreamily. "There is this one girl. Her name is Alicia..."

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I smile, and set my phone down.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He raises an eyebrow, "Alicia? Is that who I saw you talking to at the dance?" He smiles, glad that he now has another thing to tease him about.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

She laughed too, thinking about how strange the education system was on Earth. "That's a little hard to understand. Well, I'm sure I'll get the hang of everything here eventually."

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

"Awww!" she said. "Me too," she said with a giggle, not noticing his frown. "Um-" she started to say, then stopped, wondering if she should ask, then said, "-Um, are you going to ask me another question?"

GREG (Library)

He sighed. "Yeah, it's tough. But once I started doing it, it just became easier and easier. I mean, there's the occasional anomaly but I've gotten used to it," he told her.

MEI (Castleteria)

"Isn't she supposed to be really cruel? But yet she can't really control the wildness of Wonderland?" she asked, wondering if the rumors about the Queen of Hearts were true.

[Purple Rose EpisodeGirl5678 ScarletSwanHunter](#)

🌸 KADEN 🌸

I blush, but I am glad to be able to talk to another guy about this kind of thing. "Yes." I say, smiling, and remembering the dance.

[Chidimma](#)

🌀 KADEN 🌀 (Alicia's dorm)

I smile at her beautiful laugh. "Okay, question 4: What's your favorite pet? Like animal that could be a pet?" I ask her, leaning in a bit more.

✨ Tiara ✨

I laugh. "I know you can." I say, putting a hand on her shoulder. "It's late, should we go to bed?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

BLEIZ

He blinks, waiting expectantly. "That's it? That's all you're going to tell me?" He crossed his arms and leaned back on the couch, "You like her, don't you?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Tina

"Oh no, she's a sweet heart now..." Tina grinned, "I just realized the pun I did there."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Issac

"I don't know what we do now. Dogs and cats can talk, they can also dance. I feel like I'm going mad." He put a hand on his forehead.

[Mashia](#)

🌀 KADEN 🌀

"Okay, okay." I admit. "I really like her. But I think she only sees me as a friend." I feel like I can trust him. Hes like a brother.

[Chidimma](#)_r

BLEIZ

"What makes you say that?" He shrugs. "You never know what she is actually thinking about you. Maybe she really likes you too but thinks you only see her as a friend." He says, eyes sparkling.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Peanut

Peanut meowed happily. "Can you pick up Starr as well?" she meowed.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I laughed. "Mutual feeling," she smiled.

~Cameron Canes~

"Maybe a TV? Or a computer. Anything really," I decided.

>Petelo Waialiki<

"So, Cora, how many times have you been on a boat?" I asked.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Kittenlove](#)

Issac

"As to answer your question from before, we could either stay here with Starr and... Dance? Or something else. Whatever that something else is..." He said, smiling.

[Mashia](#)

 KADEN 

"Hmm maybe you're right." I say. I decide to tell Alicia my feelings, but later. "So is Lilliana your girlfriend?" I ask.

 Seashell 

I laugh. "Those would be cool. And my shellphone. Maybe even a mini fridge!" I say, getting excited.

✨ Tiara ✨

I don't understand it when Peanut meows multiole times. Mihi and Isaac seem to understand, though. "What did she say?" I ask them.

☀ STARR ☀

I woof to Peanut, "Pretty one cannot understand what we say."

[Mashia](#) [Chidimma](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Peanut

"Oh, then how does Mihi and Muscleman understand?" Peanut asked, confused.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I smiled back. "I don't mind, whatever you want," I told him. I looked at Tiara. "Oh, she wants you to pick Starr up as well," I told her.

~Cameron Canes~

"Yes! And some fans because, damn, it's hot! And maybe some lamps and all that," I said, imagining everything coming into place.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

 Seashell 

Damn? What is a Damn? He must mean Dam. I loved Dams, as they were homes to beavers. Adorable beavers! "We should get a beaver!" I agree. (XD)

☀ STARR ☀

I woof, and beg to be picked up. "They ate the thistlecorn," I tell Peanut, gesturing to the box of thistlecorn.

✨ Tiara ✨

"Oh!" I say, scooping up Starr. Peanut is in one arm, Starr is in the other. "So were you going to dance?"

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"I'm going to be lying if I said I don't want to go for a swim. I really miss home and I'm kind fo trying to get ride of the homesickness, you know. But after what happened I doubt you would want to go anywhere near water." He rubbed the back of his neck.

[Mashia](#)

Peanut

"Okay then," Peanut said, wondering what thistlecorn was.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Well, I definitely won't be able to stay away forever so why not just start now?" I said, sounding more confident than I felt.
"Oh, um, dance?" I looked at Tiara nervously.

~Cameron Canes~

"A beaver? Why a beaver?" I asked her confusedly. (xD Hehe)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He looked between the two girls, "What would we ... dance?"

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

"Sure, boi." I say to Isaac. "I can sing."

☀ STARR ☀

"That is a special food so, they can hear us." I explain to Peanut. She might not have known...

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Because if the 'damn'" I answer.

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Um That not what I-" He gave up, leaving Mihi to explain things to Tiara and turned to Starr and the cat, "Yeah, we can hear you both. Actually kind of scary but, it's a pleasure to meet you."

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[Purple Rose](#) can Callie hang out with one of yours?

[Kittenlove](#) Can you please reply to Cara?

>>Kai<<

"She had some family business to attend to," I mutter, conveniently ignoring her blush.

>>Cora<<

"Many times!" I happily recounted sailing with my dad.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Ok, I'm hopefully back for good this time. Sorry, I just lost my passion for this thread for a bit.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I looked at Isaac in desperation when he didn't say anything. "Um...."

Peanut

"Wow!" Peanut said, admiring Starr's smartness.

~Cameron Canes~

"Oh, uh, ok?" I said, not bothering to tell her that wasn't what I meant.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

>Petelo Waialiki<

I admired her passion for sailing and glanced at her face as she happily thought of something.

[Kittenlove](#) - Yayyyyy!

Issac

"You're choice Mihi. I'm okay with which ever." He told her.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Uhm, I don't know.... You can pick," I said quickly.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🎀 CARA 🎀

I know that couldn't be the whole thing... I slouch. Kai doesn't seem to want to talk to me. "I just wanted to give you this." I hold out Aura's golden knife. "You should keep it."

[Kittenlove](#) ☐

ORP: New emoji for Cara! 😊

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I smile, and now that my tail is dry, I walk over, and cuddle next to him on the beanbag chair.

☀ STARR ☀

I woof, and say, "Dance!"

✨ Tiara ✨

I wondered if they liked each other...

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Well, the wise dog, Starr, has spoken. Do we comply?" He asked, shooting a smile at Mihi.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)
[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I turned to Starr and looked back at Isaac.

Peanut

Peanut wriggled around in Tiara's arms and held out a paw to Starr.

~Cameron Canes~

I smiled and put my arm around Sea.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

 Seashell 

In mean into his chest. He was the best human ever! But I wanted a kiss, so I asked, "Can I please kiss you?"

☀️ STARR ☀️

Woof! I was so very wise. I touch Peanut's paw. "Peanut, can I tell you something?"

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Peanut

"Sure!" Peanut meowed excitedly.

~Cameron Canes~

"Oh, um, sure?" he said as the questionw as so out of the blue.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

☀️ STARR ☀️

I say, "I love you. I want you to be my kitten."

 Seashell 

I frown. Was I too forward? Maybe he didn't like kisses. I give him a quick kiss, then go back to whatever.

[Mashia](#)

~Cameron Canes~

I see her frown so I frown too. I took her face in my hand and looked into her eyes.

Peanut

Peanut gasps. "I wuv you too," Peanut smiled happily as she licked Starr's nose.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

 Seashell 

I blush furiously, and look into his gorgeous green eyes.

☀️ STARR ☀️

I lick her nose too. So this is what it is like to suck face. "You are my everything." I bark to her.

[Mashia](#)

awww!

~Cameron Canes~

I slowly pressed my lips to hers, seeing how she would respond. This was very new to me, since I was always one of those shy guys.

Peanut

"You are the jelly to my *Peanut* Butter," Peanut meowed.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - Ahhhhh this is so adorableeeee!r

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I smile, and kiss him back. I was so in love with him. I put my arms around him, pulling away, only to whisper, "I love you," before kissing him again.

☀ STARR ☀

I snort, laughing at the pun. "And you're my lucky shooting STARR." I add.

[Mashia](#) When everyone you roleplay as has a better love life than you. Rip. XD

~Cameron Canes~

I was shocked by her words. I pulled back, "I-I love you too," I smiled.

Peanut

Peanut meowed in laughter. She put her nose on Starr's nose in affection.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"There was this spark when I first met you. You're fun, caring, and super attractive." I tell him. "I want to be yours forever."

☀ STARR ☀

My eyes glow white, and a collar of expensive and luxurious jewels appears around Peanut's neck. A present for her.

[Mashia](#)

<~~Roxy~~>

I had quietly watched everything so far. Now as Peanut and the Starr character got all lovey dovey, I started to make some fake gagging noises, partially at the puns.

[Mashia](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#) - sorry, I couldn't resist lol

☀ STARR ☀

I glance at the other kitten. "Who's this?" I ask Peanut, smiling at the kitten.

[Kittenlove](#) LMBO XD

[Mashia](#)

>>Kai<<

I take the knife carefully, almost reverently. "I'll wear it always," I whisper to myself. "Thank you Cara."

>>Cora<<

I skip along, enjoying the beautiful day.

~Cameron Canes~

My heart melted at her words. "And I want *you* to be *mine* forever," I replied tucking a strand of hair away from her face.

Peanut

Peanut meowed in astonishment. "Wow Starr!"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🎀 Cara 🎀

I smile sadly. He must have really liked her. I nod, then say, "I'm sorry I overreacted at the dance. I was hurt, and I didn't understand. I hope we can at least be friends." I turn away, ready to go.

☀ STARR ☀

I smile. "Anything for you, Peanut Butter." I smile, and woof.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I blush when he touches my face, leaving a tingling sensation. I smile softly. This moment is perfect.

[Mashia Kittenlove](#)

Mashia, lol, it is all good!

Peanut

"Roxy! Have you met Starr yet?" Peanut said excitedly, jumping down from the Pretty One's arms.

[Kittenlove EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I also hop down. "Are you Roxy?"

[Mashia](#)

>Petelo Waialiki<

"We're here," I announced as I saw many boats and the sea.

[Kittenlove](#)

<--Roxy-->

"No, I'm Dora the Explorer," I drawled sarcastically.

>>Kai<<

"Its ok. That was the past." I sigh, and tuck the dagger into my belt. "Lets just leave the past in the past."

>>Cora<<

"Yay!" I stopped all of a sudden. "So... what exactly are we allowed to do?"

[Mashia EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>Petelo Waialiki<

"Uh, I thought you knew," I said awkwardly.

[Kittenlove](#)

🎀 CARA 🎀

I smile at him. "Thank you. So, friends?"

☀ STARR ☀

I snort, thinking she was joking.

[Kittenlove](#)

Peanut

Peanut meowed, thinking it was a joke as well. "Who is Dora the Expora?"

[Kittenlove EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: yes, Just make me go look at the guidebook why don't you. -_0

>>Cora<<

"Um, I think we might be allowed to get a small boat. Or jet ski, whatever that is." I point at a sign.

[Mashia](#)

>Petelo Waialiki<

"Ok, can we race?" I smirked.

[Kittenlove](#) - MWAHAHAHHA

BLEIZ

"Of course I'm right," he says, smiling jokingly. Then, he pauses. Was Lilliana his girlfriend? *I don't know. Did either of us actually make it official? I don't remember doing that and I'm sure I'd remember asking her.* "I don't think we're official, no." He says, mulling over the words in his mind. *Wait, doesn't that mean that she could be seeing other people?* His faint grows a bit red, *Oh hell no, that ain't going down.*

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

 KADEN 

I smile too. When he says she isn't though, I see a slight frown on his face. "Well, since you two... I'm sure she thinks of a boyfriend." I smile, trying to make him see the bright side.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He sighs, "I hope so." He runs a hand through his hair and gets up from the couch. He walks towards his drawer of clothes and picks out some stuff that he could deem as professional. "I mean, it'd break my heart if she didn't want to be official. I love her, man." He says, placing some clothes he liked on his bed.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALINA

"Have you ever wanted to go to Oz?" she asked, curious.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

ORP: Who's approachable?

ADRIEN

He walked into the school, his brother Adrianus trailing behind him, and smiled charmingly. This place seemed lovely, but he had been to better places. He was wearing his [signature leather jacket](#), and he knew he was already making a good impression on everyone who saw him. He was Adrien, he couldn't be beat. He stopped in the middle of the hallway as Adrianus walked to his side, and stood there, a little bit behind him---just how Adrien had trained him to. "Augustus is bringing out luggage to our rooms, correct?" He asked his brother. "I believe so." Adrianus replied, wringing his hands.

ADRIANUS

Adrien motioned him down the hallway, telling him to keep walking. He subtly rolled his eyes but followed Adrien down the hall. Adrien abruptly turned to him. "Go to the cafeteria and get me some food you know I'd like." Adrianus started to protest, but Adrien walked away before Adrianus could say anything more. He huffed, but started down to the Castleteria (which he believed was its name). As he got in there, he grumbled a few curse words about Adrien but stepped in the food line. He hated to admit it, but he was a bit hungry too.

ADREAN

For the first time in awhile, he had entered a new school without his brothers within a ten foot radius of him. He had entered through a back door, heading up into the privacy of his room to get himself settled in. Adrean got [changed into a pair of fresh clothing](#) then headed down to the music room, wanting to get himself acquainted with the instruments. He picked up a guitar, and started to strum [a song](#) on it.

ORP: YAY MY NEWEST CHARACTERS!!!

Adrien is approachable anywhere, Adrianus is approachable in the caf, and Adrean is approachable in the music room.

ANDREA

She was exploring the campus when she saw a girl by herself. Skipping up to her, she said, "Hi! I'm Andrea!"

[Chidimma](#) (Darlene)

ORP: If anyone wants to approach Oliver they can!

DARLENE

She turned around and faced her, smiling. "Hey. Darlene." She said, offering a hand for her to shake.

[Purple Rose](#)

>>Paige<<

I was stalking through the halls, trying to put the who shall not be named out of my mind. I had tried to cheer myself up by surprising myself with my clothing, but that had only gone so far. Now I was irately tossing a knife up and down, not paying any particular attention to where I was going. I rounded a corner and slammed into someone. Taller than me. *Is no one here fun sized?* I mentally cursed.

[Chidimma](#)

>>Kai<<

I smiled. "Friends." I shook her hand.

>>Cora<<

"On the jet ski?" I asked, confused.

<--Roxy-->

I sigh. My sarcasm went right over their tiny pipsqueak heads. "Dora the Explorer is a cartoon character that should not logically be able to get her shirt over her head. Forget I said anything."

[Mashia EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ADRIEN

When the girl walked into him, a faint scowl appeared on his face. Until he realised that she was a female, when he turned on his charm and a wide smile appeared on his face. "You okay, beautiful?" He asked, smiling as he realised he towered over her. He examined her, and he noticed the knife that she wasn't holding in her hand. That could've easily stabbed him, but it didn't. *Lucky, maybe.*

[Kittenlove](#)

KADEN

I smile at the words. I was a romantic, and I found this relationship intriguing, and hoped to be that way with Alicia someday. I smile at him. "I'm sure she will." I try to assure him. "What's the occasion?" I ask, noting the 'professional' clothes.

[Chidimma](#)

CARA

I smile. Although I wanted him as more than a friend, I was glad he didn't hate me. Anyway, he seemed nice, and it would be good to have him as a friend. I shake his hand, smiling.

STARR

I was confused. *A shirt?* "What is a shirt?" I ask Roxy.

[Kittenlove](#)

BLEIZ

"Lilliana and I are going to job interviews soon after this." He replies, looking at the pairs of shirts he has out. *Hmmm.* "I think she'd want me to look nice, instead of just jeans so..."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

KADEN

Ooh! Maybe I should get a job. "I have tons of nice, formal clothes." I tell him. "Feel free to borrow any!" I smile at him, hoping he accepts the offer.

[Chidimma](#)

ADREAN

He stopped playing on the guitar as he felt someone's presence from the doorway. He looked up and smiled, noticing how pretty the blonde was. "Hey," he said, putting it away. "I'm Adrean."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) (Callie)

BLEIZ

He shrugs. "Sure. I trust your sense of style, especially after those hoodies you gave me. Speaking of which, Lilliana loves them as much as I do and I kinda said you could make her one..." He said, putting the clothes he had put out away. "Hope that's fine." He walked over to Kaden's side of the room. "So Anyway what you got for me?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[Callie Charming](#)

I look at the guy who was talking to me. "Oh, hello! I'm Callie." I say, smiling. *He's pretty handsome. He has such gorgeous eyes.* I think.

[Chidimma](#)

KADEN

I smile. "I'd love to make her one!" I say. I walk over to my closet. "Hmm..."

"[This](#) and [this](#), and ooh, [that](#), and [this](#)..." I say, looking through some options, glad I was trusted.

[Chidimma](#)

ADREAN

He got up and walked towards her, waving slightly. "Pleasure," he said, smiling a smile that reached his eyes. *She's pretty,* he thought to himself. *And she seems pretty sweet too.*

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

"You're choice Mihi." He smiled.

[Mashia](#)

CALLIE CHARMING

I spot his guitar. "Were you playing the guitar?" I ask, smiling, and blushing, because *OH MY GOSH, HE IS SO HOT.* Remaining calm, I smile, and step closer, too.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He laughs. He had so many options, it was kind of overwhelming. He had saw one that had caught his eye though. "I like the third one a lot. Where do you get all these nice clothes, man?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ANNOUNCEMENT: There are a lot of ties in the voting for Student Council. I am going to make a tiebreaker thingy. Will be coming soon!

(WHITE TEXT ->)



>>Paige<<

Another player? I thought. How many freaking players does this school have? And why have I seemed to run into all of them? Oh well, I bored and moping. Might as well have some fun with this one. I looked him over. It was a little hard to do discreetly him being the size of my brother. All that happened in my head as I, internally gagging, smiled flirtatiously. "I'm perfect," I purred, trying not to either gag or laugh.

[Chidimma](#)

ADREAN

He nods, noticing that she steps closer to him. He didn't step forward or step back, he just stared at her, trying to figure out what she was thinking. "Yeah. Stay with Me, by Sam Smith." He replied, "I usually like playing instruments. Calms me, you know?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

KADEN

I laugh, "Alright, here you go." I take it off the rack. "And keep it. You'll look great in it." I laugh again, and say, "My parents always want me dressing formally for all the dinner parties and things," I say. "I have clothes to spare." I flip some imaginary long hair.

[Chidimma](#)

ADRIEN

He raised his eyebrows, glad to see she responded well. "Great. Wouldn't want you to have been injured or to have ruined that pretty face of yours." He said, leaning down a bit. "That would've been such a shame." He added, brushing his hand along her freckled cheek.

[Kittenlove](#)

CALLIE

I smile. "That's really cool! I love to sing, so I also love music."

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He makes a face. "I've never liked dressing up that much. It's a wonder that I wore a suit for the dance." He said, grinning. He take some the hanger from Kaden. "Thanks though. I appreciate it."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>Petelo Waialiki<

"Yeah, like you take one and I take one and we race to-" I paused and looked around. I saw a small bit of land further out in the sea, "That bit of land."

Peanut

Peanut looked confused but shrugged it off, thinking it was one of those wise things that Roxy sometimes said.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Really, I don't mind. You can choose whatever you want," I said with a nervous laugh.

[Kittenlove](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - Did you reply to Cam 0_o

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

TIEBREAKER for STUDENT COUNCIL VOTES: <https://docs.google.com/forms/d/e/1F...E4q6A/viewform>

ADREAN

"That's great. You should sing for me sometime." He said, looking at her. "Well, It looks like we have stuff in common already." He said, grinning cheekily.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

KADEN

I laugh. "But you're so attractive. Fashion suits you." I smile, then return to the couch.

CALLIE

I smile, and nod, "True! And I'd love to sing for you." I feel blushy and happy inside. But what if he leaves you, like Mich?

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

"Aw. How sweet." He says, smiling. "I knew you were a big softie inside!" He yells at Kaden as he goes to the bathroom to get changed, laughing.

ADREAN

"And I'd love to play for you." He said, looking into her blue (I think, I'm too lazy to look at the FCs right now) eyes, and smiling softly. "We'd make a good team."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

CALLIE

I smile. "Maybe we can play together at the next dance? They need singers there?" I smile back, and look into his eyes.

KADEN

I turn red. *Was I too soft? My Dad said I was too wimpy, like a girl.* I sit there, sad.

[Chidimma](#)

TIARA

"Why don't you two just dance!" I finally snap.

[Mashia ScarletSwanHunter](#)

ADREAN

"Sounds fun." He says, now stepping closer to her. "It's weird..." he began, "I just met you, but I feel like we have a connection of some sort."

BLEIZ

He finishes changing and steps out of the bathroom, and strikes a pose. "TADA! How do I look, Kaden?" He says, smiling.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) ORP: Oops i didn't mean him being a softie as an insult 0.0

CALLIE

I step forward too, "So do I." I reply. "It's so strange, but I feel drawn to you..."

ORP: [Kittenlove](#) Kai and him can still have a nice...talk, right? ☐

KADEN

I strain to smile. "You look great."

ORP: Nah, he can handle it.

[Chidimma](#)

VALENTINA

I walk about, trying to find Rae Rae. I find her room, and place Elana's note on her desk.

[Chidimma](#)

ADREAN

"Me too." He says, leaning closer to her lips. "Do you mind if I kiss you?" He asks, speaking softly.

BLEIZ

He frowns at the lack of happiness in Kaden's usually happy voice. "Dude, what's wrong? Did I say something?" He asks, walking towards the couch again.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

CALLIE

Inside, I screamed. *My VERY first kiss!* "Please." I say, wrapping my arms around his neck.

KADEN

"Uhhh..." I stammer. "Not really." I try to sound more upbeat.

[Chidimma](#) Let me find it...

RAE RAE

She smiled as she read the note from Elana. She was glad that Elana had gotten her gift, she had meant every word. She didn't sign it because she didn't know what Elana thought of her. She thought that she needed to get to know Elana a little bit better before telling Elana who she is. She penned a letter back to Elana.

Hey Elana.

**I was really happy to get a letter back from you. That smiley face is cute.
Thanks for taking a chance on me. I'd like to get to know you better also.**

Love,
Me.

ADREAN

He leaned in and kissed her, his lips pressing against hers softly. This was a bit crazy, considering they just met, but this felt... right. He pressed his hands against her face, and closed his eyes.

BLEIZ

"Not really?" His frown deepened and he ran back through his conversation with him in his head. What was the last thing that he'd said to Kaden? *Softie? Was that it?* "Do you not like being called a softie?" He asked, scratching his head.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

KADEN

I frown again. "It's honestly fine," I lie.

ELANA

When I get a letter back, I read it carefully. *Who could it be?*

Give me a hint, I write them back.

CALLIE

This feels amazing. I don't know why I'm kissing a guy I just met, but I also don't care. This felt good. I press my lips harder against his, and let one hand slide down his back. *What would Kai think?* My brain asks. I shrug it away.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

It must've been softie. Why though. I thought that was a compliment?... He thinks about this for a second until he remembers a topic of conversation he and Kaden once had. "Your dad. Does he call you that?" He asks, sitting beside Kaden on the couch.

RAE RAE

She smiled as she got a letter back from Elana. She decided to tease her a bit. **A hint? I'm a person who goes to this school.**

ADREAN

This whole thing was a bit crazy, but it felt awesome to do things in a whim for once. His other hand rests on her lower back, just above her butt. He smiles into the kiss, loving how it feels.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

KADEN

I sigh, and my eyes well up with tears. "Yeah," I say, sniffing, and trying not to meet his eyes.

ELANA

I get the letter and scowl.

Okay, I'll ask a question, then. *Are you a girl or a guy?*

CALLIE

When he rests his hand on my lower back, I smile against his lips. I felt rebellious, a feeling I had never been allowed to feel before. I wrap one leg around his waist, and continue to kiss him.

[Chidimma](#) Bleiz is BAE.

>>Paige<<

I blush as he brushes his hand along my cheek. It's fake of course, but I was guessing a normal girl would've. "Such a shame," I agreed, biting my lip. *If he tries to kiss me I will murder him in two seconds flat.* I thought, subtly making the knife disappear while he was focused on my face.

[Chidimma](#)

Issac

"Um, Alright." He did not know how to dance, this was going to be a disaster waiting to happen.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

BLEIZ

"Man." He rubs his head, sighing. "Hey, I'm sorry," he places his hand on Kaden's shoulder. "I didn't mean it in a derogatory way."

ORP: I hope your Nick is like Bleiz.

RAE RAE

I could be a girl. I could be a guy. I'm most likely the one that appeals to you. She usually wasn't this bold. These words were surprising herself, and he was the one writing them.

ADREAN

A gasp escapes his lips and he slides one hand up her shirt, feeling her bare back.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ADRIEN

He flashes a charming smile, sensing in the back of his mind that something felt off. He ignores it and kisses the back of her hand. "I don't believe we've been properly introduced. I'm Prince Adrien, and the fair maiden is?"

[Kittenlove](#)

>>Paige<<

"Princess Summer," I replied, using my fake name once again. "So very pleased to make your acquaintance." I twirled a lock of hair around my finger.

[Chidimma](#)

 KADEN 

I smile. "Thanks. I know you would never try to do that." I wipe away a tear. "Just got some bad memories, I guess."

* ELANA *

I laugh, this time, although I am still frustrated. "Okay, okay. So are you a girl then?" I ask.

♪ CALLIE ♪

I shudder in amazement and shock as I feel his hand on my bare back. "How about we go to your room?" I ask, not wanting Kai to see me.

[Chidimma](#) Sorry for the late reply, I was having dinner.

>>Cora<<

"One little problem. I don't know how to ride one." I was assuming you rode it from the pictures on the side of the rental place.

>>Kai<<

I drop her hand after a few seconds. "Well, I better be going," I say, and turn to leave.

[EpisodeGirl5678 Mashia](#)

ANDREA

She smiled back and shook it. "I hope you don't mind me asking, but whose child are you?" she asked.

[Chidimma](#)

>Petelo Waialiki<

"Well, I think I know how to work it. The keyword is 'think'," I chuckled nervously.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I smiled nervously. "Uh, what style?" I asked, trying to push off the actual dancing as much as I could.

~Cameron Canes~

I leaned forward and kissed her gently again.

[EpisodeGirl5678 Kittenlove ScarletSwanHunter](#)

✨ Tiara ✨ and ✨STARR✨

"Slow dancing!" We both exclaim at the same time.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I especially like this version of Cameron. I smile against his soft lips.

[Mashia](#) Did you get the game yet? ☐

--Mihi Waialiki--

My eyes widened. I looked at Isaac, wondering what he thought about it all.

~Cameron Canes~

I pull back and smile at her like a 3 year old who got the biggest chocolate bar in the world.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - Yep!
[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Well, would you look at the time, I have to feed my..." He tried to find an excuse. "Curling iron."

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ STARR ✨

I whine. "Please?" I beg them both.

✨ Tiara ✨

"C'mon, guys! It will be fun!" I insist.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I love his smile. I smile back. "Did I tell you how much I love you?" I ask.

[Mashia](#)

Sign ups for the Dance Royalty! (Valentines Dance coming up!) LINK:
<https://docs.google.com/forms/d/e/1F...ZUHIA/viewform>

--Mihi Waialiki--

I'm honestly speechless and as I glance back and forth confusedly.

~Cameron Canes~

"I think you did but maybe not enough," I said cheekily.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) I'm baaackkk!

>>Cora<<

"So good thing there's a swimsuit shop right there?" I asked cheerfully, pointing.

[Mashia](#)

Issac

"I guess a dance couldn't hurt than," He said, smiling nervously, "Since it seems my curling iron excuse didn't seem to work."

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>Petelo Waialiki<

I chuckled. "Shall we?" I said, gesturing to the shop.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I laughed, trying to cover up my nerves. I stepped forward.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Kittenlove](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>>Cora<<

"Of course!" I skipped happily towards the shop.

[Mashia](#)

>Petelo Waialiki<

I followed Cora into the store and instantly went to the men's section. I always found the women's section uncomfortable to be in.

[Kittenlove](#)

>>Cora<<

I hunted through the racks looking for a good swimsuit. I found one, and bought it, then hurried to the front of the store to wait for Petelo.

[Mashia](#)

>Petelo Waialiki<

I found a decent swimsuit and went to buy it when I noticed Cora already bought hers and was waiting at the front. I frowned as I bought my swimmers and went up to her. "You should've let me pay," I told her.

[Kittenlove](#)

>>Cora<<

"Just because I'm a girl doesn't render me incapable of paying for anything," I retorted. "Besides, being in stores make me edgy." I added in a softer tone.

[Mashia](#)

>Petelo Waialiki<

"I never said anything about the fact that you're a girl," I argued back. "Edgy? How so?" I asked her confusedly.

[Kittenlove](#)

ADRIEN

"The pleasure is mine, Princess Summer." He replies, straightening himself up again. "I hadn't expected to meet such a lovely princess yet. It's like you fell from the heavens." He said, a charming smile on his face.

[Kittenlove](#)

BLEIZ

He patted him on the back. "Well, I won't treat you like your father did, or does. You can be you here." He said, smiling.

RAE RAE

Great. If Elana was asking if she was a girl, that meant that she must be lesbian. She smiled, *This is perfect.*

I am. Girls appeal to you, then?

ADREAN

He nods, parting from her, breathless. "Okay," he says. "This way." He grabs her hand and leads her out of the door towards his dorm.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

DARLENE

"Foward, aren't you?" She laughed. "But I am unfortunately the child of the Good Witch of the North," She said, sighing.

[Purple Rose](#)

 KADEN 

I smile. "Thank you." I'm so glad to have moved here, and have met people like Alicia and Bliez. They understood me. They let me be myself.

✧ ELANA ✧

By the formal way the admirer was writing, I couldn't tell who they were. I was glad they were a girl, though. "yes" I write back.

♪ CALLIE ♪

Grabbing his hand, I run after him, grinning dreamily.

[Chidimma](#)

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

"Yeah, I'm getting super tired, and as good as this show is, I need sleep more," she said with a slight laugh.

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

"Ooh, I think I'd have to say giant rabbits. They're rabbits, but bigger and fluffier," she said, her eyes shining. "What could be cuter than that?" she paused, then asked, "What's your favorite movie or movie genre?"

GREG (Library)

"I've thought about going quite a bit," he admitted with a sigh. "But as far as I know, the only way to get there is through a tornado and I'm not keen on getting swept up."

MEI (Castleteria)

She nodded, then said, "But are you sure she'd be open to an outsider going to Wonderland?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Purple Rose](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Tina

She put a hand to her chin. She had met the queen many times, she wasn't a terrible person, "I don't know. We could simply not tell her if it makes you feel better."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

ALINA

"A tornado?" she said, confused. "Is there a portal in the tornado or something?"

ANDREA

"From *The Wizard of Oz*?" she said. "I love that story! I'm the daughter of Ariel."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

[Chidimma](#)

>>Paige aka Summer<<

Ugh. He's taller than me again. I kept the flirty smile on my face. "That's actually not too far from the truth." *I mean, I am immortal. Just I can be killed.* I took a step closer, and rested a hand on his shoulder.

[Chidimma](#)

💎 Tiara 💎

I smile. "True, so do I." I agree, getting up. "I haven't been getting enough."

ORP: [AwesomeAnon](#) She needs rest so she can beat up Ace... 😊

🎮 KADEN 🎮

My eyes widen. "Wow! Those sound so cute!" I think I for a second. "I love comedy, and drama is never bad." I think of a question for her. "Question 5: If you had one wish, what would it be?"

BLEIZ

"Don't say thank you. You don't have to say thank you." He shakes his head but smiles, then gets up from the couch. "Being a softie isn't a bad thing, by the way. I've noticed that some girls like it as a quality." He says. "Oh and you'll have to introduce me to this Alicia girl, since you've met Lilliana already."

RAE RAE

She rolled around on her bed, gleeful. So it was true then. Elana fancied girls. Just like she did! It was weird that she had a crush on Elana, especially with how rude Elana was to her.

That's awesome. I happen to like girls also. Girls like you, perhaps.

ADREAN

He hastily opens the door to his dorm, fumbling with the knob. He finally gets it open, pulls Callie in after him and shuts the door, all in one breath. He pins her against the wall, his face inches away from hers. He looked at her, trying to memorize all of her facial features. "You're pretty, you know that?"

DARLENE

She flushes with happiness, surprising pleased that someone liked and recognized her mother's tale. Even if she didn't get along well with her mom, it was still a pleasant surprise to here someone say that they love the story her mother was in. "Ariel?" She smiles, remembering all the nights she and her dad had watched *The Little Mermaid* together. "Oh I love her, she is actually one of my favourite fairy tale characters." She said truthfully.

[EpisodeGirl5678 Purple Rose](#)



"Thank you," I say again, even though he told me not to. "I would love for you to meet Alicia! She's so nice. You'd love her."

* ELANA *

I blush against my will. Who liked a rude, biatchy, girl like me? "You re crazy for even liking me." I write her back.



I bite my lip. I'm nowhere near pretty. Still, I murmur, "Thank you." I look into his eyes. "You're so hot." I hope that didn't sound weird...

[Chidimma](#) Yay! Ur here!

ADRIEN

He let a brief laugh escape his lips. "Really?" Summer was appearing very forward, at least to him. He wrapped his hand around her waist and pulled her closer to him, looking down at her. He brought his face closer to her, pausing for a few moments—their faces legit *millimetres* away from each other—before saying. "Is that so, Princess?"

[Kittenlove](#)

ALYA (Dorm, evening)

She yawned. "Well, see you in the morning," she said with a soft sigh and walked over to her flower, then tucked herself under one of the petals and fell asleep almost instantly, thoughts of the day briefly running across her mind before she went unconscious.

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

She sucked in her breath, thinking. *This is super tough.* The first thought that came to mind would be to change her past, make it so she had never run away... there were so many options. "I guess... I guess I would wish that I could always feel confident, no matter what. Never afraid," she said slowly. "And my question is, what do you like most about yourself?"

GREG (Library)

"I don't really understand how it works, exactly. My theory is the swirling winds and the wind speed somehow creates a portal of sorts. There's probably some spell I can create one day that could get me there, though," he said, not admitting how much thought he had given that possibility.

MEI (Castleteria)

"I mean, I think I could take her, but fighting off her guards all day would be so tough. Then again, if Alice who had no martial arts training could escape her wrath, I think that I could too. You can tell her if you want, though," she mused.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) ORP: Yep >:)
[Purple Rose](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

BLEIZ

"I probably would," he agrees. He pauses for a second before grinning like a madman. "Oh and Kaden. I'd love to be the best man at your wedding," he says before cackling madly.

RAE RAE

Good thing that I like crazy, isn't it? She wrote, smiling as the letters came out on the paper.

ADREAN

He laughs, somewhat breaking the moment. "Sorry," he says sheepishly. "The way you said that... it was so cute."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>>Paige aka Summer<<

"Maybe. All I'd know is that you're going to need an angel if you bring your face any closer," I say, still smiling. In my other hand, which was in between him and me, and small dagger appeared. I pressed it lightly into his stomach, not enough to produce pain, but enough so he knew it was there. "As you can probably feel, dear prince, I have a knife which I will use to set a new record for world's fastest murder if you kiss me. So I would suggest not."

[Chidimma](#) - it's fine.

Peanut

I wriggled around and started dancing again.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🎵 Callie 🎵

I blush, embarrassed. "Thanks," I say, red as a tomato.

✧ ELANA ✧

I have to smile at her letter. "You seem like my type. Want to meet somewhere?"

✨ Tiara ✨

I smile. "Goodnight," I say, kissing her forehead, laying down on my own bed, and drifting off to sleep.

🌸 Kaden 🌸 (Bliez)

I laugh too, imagining my future wedding. Hopefully it would be with Alicia. "You got it," I say, smiling.

🌸 KADEN 🌸 (Alicia)

I nod, considering what she had said about herself. "I like how I have a positive outlook on life, and can always see the bright side." I mean at her. "Okay, I don't mean to steal your question, but what about you?"

[AwesomeAnon Chidimma](#)

ADRIEN

As soon as he felt the knife in his stomach, he knew he had made a fatal mistake. He cursed under his breath, a scowl appearing on his face. *I knew there was something off about Summer---is that even her name?---but I ignored it. Stupid, stupid Adrien.* "Fine Princess Fiasty." He said, backing up with his hands up. "I won't bring myself any nearer to your face," he said, gears clicking in his head. "You could've just said you weren't interested, I'd understand."

[Kittenlove](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I woof, and dance, too.

[Mashia](#) Yay, You're back!

🎀 CARA 🎀

"Oh, okay!" I say, trying to hide my disappointment. "See you sometime?"

[Kittenlove](#) He needs to run into Adrien, lol! ☐

Peanut

Peanut jumps on to Starr's back and then jumps off.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Yep ahaaha xD

>>Paige<<

"Boys." I smirked. "So easily tricked." I shrugged. "You caught me when I was bored. What was I supposed to do, walk away like a human?" I twirled the knife idly in my fingers, not particularly paying attention to him. "Princess Feisty. That's a first," I muse.

[Chidimma](#)

ALYA (Dorm, morning)

She rolled over a few times, not wanting to get up. Eventually, she surrendered to the bright light streaming through her window and woke up. She groaned and rolled out of her flower onto the floor. She got up and looked over at Tiara, trying to see if she was awake.

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

Nothing. No, that's not true. Alicia sighed. "It's fine, and I guess I'd have to say... my intelligence and ability to figure things out. So... what do you like the least about yourself?" she asked timidly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I woof happily. "Peanut, you're my angel!" I exclaim happily.

[Mashia](#) ☐

🎨 KADEN 🎨

I can tell she's a little insecure about herself. She shouldn't be. I think. "I think I'm too immature and soft," I admit finally.

✨ Tiara ✨

I am already awake, making cinnamon oatmeal for Alya. "Morning, beautiful," I say to her, smiling.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

ADREAN

He placed his hand on her cheek. "Cute," he said and then leaned in and kissed her, diminishing any distance between them.

RAE RAE

She got the letter and paused. Did she really want Elana to know who she was yet? She liked hiding behind the curtains of anonymity, and she didn't even know if Elana liked her in person. So she picked up her pen and wrote;

Maybe.

A word that was unsure, not certain. She usually hated this word, but it'd have to do for now.

BLEIZ

He smiled. "Well, see you later then, K. I have to go meet Lili," he said.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ADRIEN

He eyed the knife in her hand, now en guard and watching her for any sudden movements. He clenched and unclenched his fists at his side. "Yeah, you *could've* just walked away like a human, like any other normal person would've done." He said, narrowing his eyes. "I would appreciate not losing any blood today, Princess Fiesty." *Yep, that would be her new nickname for now.*

[Kittenlove](#)

ALYA (Dorm, morning)

"Mmmm, what smells so good?" she asked, smelling cinnamon from across the room.

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

"What? No, no, no. You're really mature and besides, sometimes being soft is a good thing," she tried to reassure him, to make him feel better about his insecurities.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Peanut

"Yayyyy!" Peanut meowed happily as she bobbed to the music in her head.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) 

>>Paige<<

I laughed. "Oh but you see, I'm not a human." I snapped my fingers and the knife disappeared. I was done with it for now, plus I needed to make a point. Snapping my fingers again, I changed my outfit into something [else](#), my final test to see if he was really a player.

[Chidimma](#)

 KADEN  (Bliez)

"Oh, okay, see you!" I exclaim, waving. I liked the nickname, 'K'.

🌸 KADEN 🌸 (Alicia)

I'm glad she thinks of me like that. "Thank you." I say to her, smiling softly. "You're so kind." After a moment, I ask, "Have you ever had a best friend?"

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

I kiss him again, even more passionately than before. I felt pretty. I felt desirable. I let my hand touch his chest under his shirt.

✨ Tiara ✨

I grin at her. "Oatmeal." I say, gesturing her over. I am still in last night's lingerie.

☀ STARR ☀

I start to howl/sing, very badly. I loved to 'sing', but I wasn't very good at it.

✧ ELANA ✧

I frown. "Please?" I ask. I didn't normally say please, as it was a very humble thing to say. It was something a weak person would say.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

"Ready!" I text him.

[Chidimma](#) [AwesomeAnon](#) [Mashia](#)

ALINA

"Do you know if the portal is in any tornado?" she wondered. "Or do you have to get swept up by a certain one?"

ANDREA

Her eyes widened. "That's super cool!" She smiled. "I have a sister too. Do you have any siblings?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

[Chidimma](#)

Tina

"If I trust anyone to take down the queen, it's you Mei Mei." Tina giggled.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Issac

He stepped closer to, "I guess there so way around this now." He sighed.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALYA (Dorm, morning)

She tried not to blush as she noticed Tiara in her lingerie. She walked closer. "It smells really good," she said, sniffing its aroma once again.

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

She frowned. "I thought that I did, for a while. Her name was Shelley. Looking back on it though... I don't think she was ever my friend at all," she paused to sigh. "Do you have any siblings?"

GREG (Library)

He thought about this. "Well, the tornado that took Dorothy to Oz was in Kansas. It might be location-based," he thought out loud.

[Purple Rose EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ADRIEN

He stared at her. He was trying to sense if this was some sort of test that he could fail, and what to say to her. He understood that she could probably kill him with a snap of her fingers and he was hesitant to speak. He raised an eyebrow and said simply, "What are you trying to make me do?"

[Kittenlove](#)

BLEIZ

"Coming" He replied to Lilliana. "Well, see you." He says waving to Kaden.

RAE RAE

If I come, you might not like me the same in person. She replied, clutching her knees to her chest.

ADREAN

A moan escaped his lips and he kissed her more vigourisly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALINA

"Hmm," she said, processing this. "So, you'll have to go to Kansas to go to there? Wherever *that* is?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

>>Paige<<

"Nothing. Anything. Depends on what you want to do." I grin wickedly. I was just hoping he didn't realize that he could easily overpower me while I had no weapon. He was only a few steps away, and I had made him pretty peeved.

[Chidimma](#)

✧ Elana ✧

"You seem cool though, and I want to know who you are," I protest. Was it Amelia? I hated Amelia...

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I wait outside Bliez's dorm room for him.

🌈 KADEN 🌈 (Bliez)

"Bye!" I call.

🎵 Callie 🎵 (Could get PG13.)

I felt like he was the one. I press harder against him, still kossing him. When I finally step away, I slowly slide out of my shirt.

✨ Tiara ✨

"Want some?" I ask, kissing her before pouring some into a bowl.

🌈 KADEN 🌈

Alicia had a lot of sad backstory. "I'm sorry." I tell her, putting my hand on her arm, and smiling sympathetically. "Nope, only child." I say, a little sadly.

☀ STARR ☀

I woof at Muscles and Mihi to join us.

[Chidimma](#) [AwesomeAnon](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I guess so," I sigh, putting out my hand reluctantly. I looked at Starr and smiled nervously as I saw Peanut and him dancing.

Peanut

"You sound great, Starr!" I tell him happily.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - Can you please reply to Cam? I think ti was on page 277 ☐
[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

[Kittenlove](#) - Can you reply to Petelo as well? ☐

Issac

He bit his lip. Did he take her hand? Is that what was supposed to happen. All he knew were traditional Hawaiian dances and he didn't think it would work here.

[Mashia](#) - I don't know how to dance in RL so... This should be fun.
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Do you know how this is supposed to work because I have absolutely no idea," I told him, surprised by my honesty.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) - Me neither xD
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

"I have no idea either," He said, "Is this a slow dance?"

[Mashia](#) - We'll fail together then haha.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Yeah, I think I put my hand on your shoulder and take your hand?" I say, trying to ignore the blush rising up on my face.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) - xD

Issac

"Alright." He nodded, putting a hand on her waist and taking her hand as gently as he could.

[Mashia](#)

>>Cora<<

"They're claustrophobic. All these racks... I'd much rather be in the fresh air." I grinned sheepishly at the floor.

[Mashia](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I bark, and woof, "Go, MuscleMi!" It was a beautiful ship name.

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"Well then, I love you." I say, smiling, and sitting in his lap.

[Mashia](#) Sorry didn't see this! 

--Mihi Waialiki--

I slightly laugh at the name but then realise it's a *ship* name. I never even knew that dogs knew what ship names were!

~Cameron Canes~

"Say it one more time," I said cheekily.

>Petelo Waialiki<

I nodded and grinned. "That's what makes you unique then," I smiled at her.

Peanut

"What's MuscleMi?" Peanut asked confusedly.

[Kittenlove](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I wiggle around until I feel just right on his lap. "I love you, Cameron."

☀ STARR ☀

"It's their couple name." I explain to Peanut. We needed one for ourselves...

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Peanut

"Ooh! Are they in loooove?" Peanut asks him dreamily.

~Cameron Canes~

"I love you too," I say like a three year old as I hug her from the side.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He chuckled at the strange name, wondering if his face was as red as he thought.

[Mashia](#)

☀ STARR ☀

"Yes, of course!" I say, also dreamily.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I grin and hug him back. "You're the best."

[Mashia](#)

DARLENE

She shakes her head, "I don't have any siblings. I wish I did though," she says, sighing wistfully. "Is your sister older or younger?" She asks her.

[Purple Rose](#)

ADRIEN

He narrowed his eyes, scanning her for any tell-tale signs of a wanted reaction. Since she held a knife to his stomach when he got close to her, he figured that the right reaction would not be to do anything flirty or player-like. He made his expression appear a mix of confused and boredom, and raised his eyebrows. "I don't think the right thing to do would be to do anything flirty, am I correct?" he asked. He didn't wait for a reply before continuing, "Even though your knife isn't visible, I'm sure that you could stab me with it anytime---probably before I'd have the time to defeat you, perhaps."

[Kittenlove](#)

RAE RAE

She paused, thinking with the pen in her hand. She didn't want to be rejected when Elana had accepted her on paper.

What if you only like who you think I am? What if you only like the version of myself I've conceived on paper? I couldn't stand being rejected.

BLEIZ

He waves a final wave to Kaden, then slips out the door. He closes it and then almost walks into Lilliana, who was standing right outside of the door. "Woah!" He exclaims. "Geez, I didn't see you there."

ADREAN

He pauses for a moment, a questioning look in his eyes. "Are you sure?" He asks her, secretly admiring how good she looked.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: Sorry for taking so long to reply.

✧Elana✧

I think this over. If it was someone like Amelia, I would reject her immediately, and probably harshly too. I write back, "You wont know until you try..." I don't know what else to say.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I laugh, and poke his arm. "Sorry!"

🎵 CALLIE 🎵 (SUGGESTIVE)

I nod, scared and excited for what's about to happen. "Yes." I say, smiling. I was so ready.

[Chidimma](#)

ORP: Kai will flip lol 😊

RAE RAE

She sighed. Was she really going to do this? It seemed like she was going to have to.

Okay.

That's all she wrote. Nothing more, nothing less.

BLEIZ

"It's fine." He says smiling. "So where are we off to?"

ADREAN (pg13. probably)

He nods quickly and rips off his shirt, pulling her away from the wall and more towards his bed. He kisses her up her neck, slowly reaching her lips which he kisses with more passion and more vigorously.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: Ooh yay another fight!

✧ ELANA ✧

I frown. Did she not want to meet me? I write back, "We dont have to..."

🎵 CALLIE 🎵 (PG13 ppl!)

I let out a slight squeak in excitement. Letting out a small moan when he kisses my neck, I ask him, "Have you done this before?"

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

"Hmm, maybe a restaurant?" I ask. "There's a fast food place we could work..."

[Chidimma](#)

RAE RAE

You're going to have to find out who I am eventually. Better sooner, isn't it?

He hesitates. Why was she asking? Hadn't she? "Yes..." He says slowly. Suddenly realisation dawned on him. "Wait, are you a virgin?" He asks, alarm filling his eyes.

BLEIZ

"Oh okay." He shrugs. "Let's try there." He says, smiling at Lilliana and starting to head off.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✧ ELANA ✧

I didn't want to make my only admirer upset kr hurt. "What about an actual hint?" I write them.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I walk next to him. We arrive at a fast food store called the golden goose. I laugh at the name. "Want to try here?" I ask.

🎵 CALLIE 🎵 (PG13!!! ☐)

Good, he had some experience. I nod, timidly, hoping he doesn't think something's wrong with me. "Yes." I admit.

[Chidimma](#)

>>Paige<<

I nod as he tells me what he thinks the right thing for him to do as, then pause at the last bit. I couldn't stab him with the knife at anytime. In fact, ever since I came to the human realm, magic had been draining me more and more. I had just realized it this morning when I changed into an outfit for the day. And I had just drained myself a little by preforming those usually simple tasks. I was guessing it would actually take a few crucial seconds for the knife to appear. But I couldn't tell him that, could I? I chose to just remain silent.

[Chidimma](#)

RAE RAE

She thinks for a second. She'd rather share a hint about herself than actually meet Elana in person, so that'd have to do. At least for now.

Okay.

How high will the sycamore grow
If you cut it down, then you'll never know
And you'll never hear the wolf cry to the blue corn moon
For whether we are white or copper skinned
We need to sing with all the voices of the mountains

There is your hint.

BLEIZ

He chuckles at the name but nods at Lilliana. "Sure. Do we need, like, any credentials to work here? I know you have some from your mother's bakery, but I've got nothing."

He puts some distance in between them, looking at the ground. "Well, I don't want to take your virginity. I mean, we just met!" He says, his thoughts different now that he knew he'd be her first.

ADRIEN

He wonders what she is thinking when she is silent after he finishes talking. By examining her, he can tell that she disagrees with something he just said---just has to figure out what. He chuckles out loud as he figures that it has to have something to do with her knife. "What? Can you not stab me any second?" He taunts, realising he now has the upper hand.

[EpisodeGirl5678 Kittenlove](#)

>>Paige<<

"Uh..." I wasn't used to not saying I could stab someone. Usually I was able to, unless someone cuffed my magic, but that hadn't happened often, and I wasn't betting this human could. *Darn. What do I do now? He's going to figure it out.*

[Chidimma](#)

🎵 CALLIE 🎵 (Maybe PG13)

"But..." I protest, "You were fine with having sex before you knew..." Embarrassment filled my face. Why did I have to be a stupid virgin?

✧ ELANA ✧

Hmmm... What a strange hint. I read it over and over again. Was this girl an environmentalist? What was with the wolf and the moon? I write, "Thanks for the hint! I'll have to think it over..."

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

"Maybe, but they probably just need some cashiers and waiters too," I say to him.

[Chidimma](#)

ADRIEN

Her hesitance proved him right. She was no danger to him at all right now. He smirks, approaching her again but sliding his hand across her bare shoulder. "Princess Fiasty isn't so fiasty now, huh?" He says, his finger sliding up her neck and bopping her on the nose. "But luckily for you, you're not my type." He backs away and smiles, triumphant.

[Kittenlove](#)

>>Paige<<

My eyes fill with hate as his hand slides over my skin. If I wasn't not on speaking terms with my brother, I would call him. But, as it was I was still mad at him. "Luckily for you, we're not in the Fae realm. Then you would be dead." I glare at him.

[Chidimma](#)

ADREAN (somewhat pg13-ish)

He runs his hand through his hair. "Yeah, but that was when I thought you've done this before!" He says, his voice rising a bit. "Callie, I like you and all, but this is big. I don't deserve to take away your virginity."

RAE RAE

She smiles; this was the most Elana was going to get out of her.

Okay, tell me if you figure it out.

BLEIZ

He nods, "Okay, that sounds good. Let's go in, then."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

♪ CALLIE ♪

I start to cry. "Okay." I grab my clothes, not even bothering to put them on again. Would I have just been some random hook up to him? My mascara running, I twist the door knob.

✧ ELANA ✧

I think. I search up the phrase with my phone. The search was too long. I scream in frustration.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I open the door, and walk in, sniffing the smell of fast food and grinning. "We're here for a job?" I say to the manager.

[Chidimma](#) Glad ur back!

ADRIEN

"Well we aren't in the Fae realm. We are in the human realm, Princess Feisty, and you'll need to learn that." He remarks, his expression appearing bored once again. "Don't you have a Prince Charming or someone who could come to your rescue?" He says, pretty sure that would set her off.

[Kittenlove](#)

ADREAN

Shoot. I messed up. "Callie." He jogs over to her and tries to get her to face him. "Callie. Let's just... let's just try to get to know each other better, before we rush into things okay? I still like you, I just want to make sure you don't make a mistake with me." He says softly.

BLEIZ

"Yeah," he adds, agreeing with Lilliana. "Do you have any spots available for us?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) Glad to be back!

>>Paige<<

"I. Don't. Need. My. Brother. To. Watch. Me. All. The. Time." I slowly said in a low voice. I took a step towards him, almost right in his face. Well, excepting the fact I had to look up. "I am the daughter of the most powerful Faerie queen in existence, and I can take care of myself." I am nearly shaking with anger.

[Chidimma](#)

♪ CALLIE ♪

I'm too embarrassed and ashamed to even speak to him. Was I easy? Desperate? "Maybe another time." I say, trying to get around him. "See you."

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I smile expectantly.

🔊 Store Assistant\Manager 🔊

I smile. "We have 6 openings. 2 cashiers, 2 cooks, 1 waiter/waitress, and 1 drive thru speaker." I offer.

[Chidimma](#)  

ADRIEN

"Darling, it doesn't seem like it." He says, looking down at her and shaking his head. He pushes her away from him and steps back, crossing his arms. "If you're so great and powerful, I'd like you to tell me why I'm not dead yet. Emotions getting in the way?"

[Kittenlove](#)

>>Paige<<

I sneered. "I do believe I'm not allowed to kill anyone at this school." I pause, then add, "Unfortunately."

[Chidimma](#)

ADREAN

"Callie!" He takes hold of both of her shoulders and pulls her to face him. It broke his heart to see her tear-stained face. "Stay. Please." He pleads with her, regretting what he did earlier.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

BLEIZ

"Can I apply for drive-thru dude?" He asks the manager.

♪ CALLIE ♪

I stand there, crying. Why would he want me to be here? I nod, finally, and sit down on a chair, biting my lip.

🔊 Anne (Manager) 🔊

I smile. "Sure. Ill interview you separately, so come with mw

ADRIEN

He snorts. "Sure," he said. "If you're so positive you could, then injure me." He says, hands spread out in a challenge. "*I dare you.*"

[Kittenlove](#)

>>Paige<<

"Fine." Drawing on the last of my energy, I managed to summon a small throwing knife. I automatically stepped a few feet away, and threw it with graceful precision. Into his lower leg.

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

I stand there, crying. Why would he want me to be here? I nod, finally, and sit down on a chair, biting my lip.

🗨 Anne (Manager) 🗨

I smile. "Sure. Ill interview you separately, so come with me." I walk to the back,of the resteraunt.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I give him an encouraging thumbs up.

[Chidimma](#)

ADREAN

He pulls up a chair besides her and drapes his arm hesitantly around her shoulder, massaging her back. "It's not you, okay? It's me." He says, trying to get her to stop crying.

BLEIZ

He nods and kisses Lilliana briefly on the cheek "Good luck," he whispers to her. Then he follows the lady to wherever she was taking him.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🗨 Anne 🗨

"Okay, I'm going to ask some questions." I say to him.

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

His hands feel great on my bare back, but I try not to notice. "I get it," I say looking away. I should have known. Such great guys don't do virgins...

[Chidimma](#)

ADRIEN

THAT HURT LIKE HELL. He screams inside, but on his face there is nothing revealing his pain besides a smirk. He takes the knife out of his leg, sliding it a long way down the hallway. He walks (but really limps) towards Paige. "That it?"

[Kittenlove](#)

Peanut

Peanut meowed in delight and jumped around happily.

~Cameron Canes~

"I know," I joked as I smirked.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I started stepping around, attempting to dance but failing.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I smile, and laugh a bit at the smirk.

☀ STARR ☀

This was a big failure.

✨ Tiara ✨

This was a big failure.

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

BLEIZ

He nods, patiently waiting for them.

ADREAN

"Hey." He says, pulling her face back towards his. He kisses her then, gently, but with as much warmth as before. He parts from her and says, "I still want this with you. I just want to make sure we actually know each other better, so when you do lose your virginity, it's with someone you know for sure that you want to."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

"Um, you want me to try leading?" He asked, trying to make this work somehow.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

♪ CALLIE ♪

I smile, and nod, even though I don't agree. All my life, I had never had a boyfriend, or had sex, because I was a virgin. I hated being a virgin. I just wanted it to disappear!

🍷 Anne 🍷

"So, how would you greet a customer when they go through the drive thru?" I begin.

[Chidimma](#)

ALYA (Dorm, morning)

"Honey, you know I do," she said, laughing. "Everything you make is delicious."

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

"Ah, me too," she said, sighing, awaiting his next question.

GREG (Library)

"The land is really flat there so it's pretty perfect for tornados. But, again, I am not too keen on getting swept up in one, especially since there's a lot of unknown variables in this whole thing," he said.

MEI (Castleteria)

She blushed. "Aw, thanks. I don't think that I would want to attack her, though. Who would lead Wonderland then?" she asked.

[Purple Rose](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

🌸 KADEN 🌸

I ask, "What superpower would you pick, if you could have any?"

✨ Tiara ✨

I laugh, grinning at the nickname, "honey" I hand her a bowl.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

ADREAN

He's learned enough from Adrien over the years to know that she was lying. She wasn't okay with it. "What's on your mind? Say it." He said to her.

BLEIZ

"I'd say 'Hello, Welcome to Golden Goose. What would you like to order?'" He said, practically repeating the line that he hears at McDonald's when he goes through their drive-thru.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☞ Anne ☞

I nod, and take some notes. "How would you handle a rude customer?"

♪ CALLIE ♪ (Could be sensual?)

I didn't feel like saying anything. "Ummm....nothing really," I lie, trying to cover up my almost bare chest.

[Chidimma](#)

Tina

"Well, you of course. I can be your royal assistant. Or something else." She suggested, grabbing her food and paying.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

BLEIZ

*I'd kick their a**.* He thought, but he couldn't exactly say that, could he? "I'd handle them patiently, while keeping the respect in my voice." He says.

ADREAN (sensual-ish?)

He chuckles, watching her try to cover herself up. "C'mon." He says leaning closer to her. He nibbles on her ear then whispers, "What's bothering you?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>>Paige<<

I'm swaying on my feet from the toll of using magic, so I barely notice that he doesn't seem to be hurt at all, and I don't care. "Drat... you..." I mutter, desperately trying not to faint.

[Chidimma](#)

ALYA (Dorm, morning)

She took the bowl and started to eat her oatmeal, exhaling deeply as the delicious flavor filled her mouth.

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

"Shapeshifting, definitely," she answered the question without hesitation. She had thought about this a lot. She used to wish she could become invisible, but this way she could be unseen if she wanted to but it was way cooler. "Are you a religious person?"

MEI (Castleteria)

She raised her eyebrows. *Something else...* her lips twitched into a small smile, but she shook her head. "I don't know... Wonderland is cool but I'm also in line for royal status in China."

[EpisodeGirl5678 ScarletSwanHunter](#)

ADRIEN

He smirks, but takes a final step closer to her and places a hand on her back. He was cruel, but if she fainted that would attract a bit more attention to him than he wanted. "Need a little help, Princess Feisty?"

[Kittenlove](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Uh, ok," I nodded.

Peanut

"They're doing so well!" Peanut said obliviously.

~Cameron Canes~

"I'm so sleepy," I yawned suddenly.

[EpisodeGirl5678 ScarletSwanHunter](#)

☞ Anne ☞

I smile at the response. "Great. Last question: What times can you work?" He seemed like the perfect person to hire.

♪ CALLIE ♪

I try not to get turned on by this move. "Every time, I get rejected, it's because I'm a virgin," I say quietly.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He shrugged. "I'm pretty much available whenever except when I have school. I'd like some breaks though---I mean a guy's got to have fun sometimes." he jokes, smiling.

ADREAN

He pauses, his heart breaking for her. He stares into her eyes and tries to form words. No wonder she'd been so distraught. "I..." He doesn't know what to say, so instead he crashes his lips onto hers, before breaking away briefly. "Are you sure you want this, though?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☞ Anne ☞

I smile. "You got the job." I hand him an apron and a hat shaped like a goose.

♪ CALLIE ♪

I didn't want his 'pity sex'. I felt though he didn't want me for me, just because he felt sorry for me. "I want to, but I don't know... Do you?"

[Chidimma](#)

Issac

He slowly started the steps, counting in his head. This had to be it. All those sad romance movies he had to watch with his father. He must have learned something from them, right. He was careful not to step on her feet.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Tina

"Wow all of China, alright. If you kill her. I become queen. I'll bring beautiful insanity to the whole land." She proclaimed.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

>>Paige<<

"N-no..." I slowly bring myself back from the point of fainting. Now I was just weak, and I hated being weak. I couldn't raise a hand to swat his off my back. Not that I didn't try.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

That hat looks so stupid. He smiles anyway and accepts it both. "Thank you. I won't disappoint, ma'am."

ADREAN

He feels her emotionally pull away from him and he pulls away from her and puts his head in his hands. "I just don't want this...us...to end. I want us to have time to connect, but I'll sacrifice that if it's not what you want."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"OW!" I yelp in pain as he accidentally steps on my foot.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

"Sorry!" He winced, wondering if it was too late to quiet, escape to Australia and change his name. "It's a lot easier to watch then do huh?"

[Mashia](#)

👤 Anne👤

I smile. "Good. I'll see Your friend now."

🎵 CALLIE🎵

He was a great guy. "I understand." I finally say, not lying. "Having some time to connect would be good, and I want it to be more special." I'm mostly telling the truth, but I am still upset that he would've only had sex with me if I was a virgin.

[Chidimma](#) He is also goals, but Bleiz is #1

☀ STARR☀

"You're both terrible," I say.

✨ Tiara ✨

"You're both terrible," I say.

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

🐚 Seashell🐚

"Good thing we have a bed," I say, laughing.

[Mashia](#)

Issac

"In my defense all I know how to dance is Hula Kahiko." He stated.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I couldn't help but laugh. I came to this school cautiously and now I'm surrounded by two talking animals, a really good friend and a guy who saved me by kissing me.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678](#)

~Cameron Canes~

I slightly blushed at the mention of the bed but got up and belly-flopped on to it anyway.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✨ Tiara ✨

I smile, wishing Alya could be there to dance with me.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I want to lay down too, but don't want to make him awkward, so I stay put.

[Mashia](#)

~Cameron Canes~

I sigh. "It's been an eventful few days," I said, smiling at the memories.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

He smiled, "Maybe Starr and Peanut can give us some dancing types."

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I laugh. "That's very true."

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I laughed. "They were jumping around and bobbing to imaginary music," I said in disbelief.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

"And they didn't step on each other's feet." He pointed out.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

MEI (Castleteria)

"I'm sure you will, but I think it's a little too early to be planning that. I heard her daughter is at this school, anyway," she said, glancing around.

@ScarletSwanHunter

[PhoenixFire](#) ORP: The two of them are talking about what would happen if they killed the Queen of Hearts. Could be interesting if you jumped in...

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Ok, point taken," I chuckled.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Tina

She put to hands around her mouth, "Oh my. That's not good. Maybe we shouldn't have said all that. What fi she heard."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

ADRIEN

He rolls his eyes. "Well obviously that simple conjuring spell took a definite toll on you. So shall we go to the Nurse's Office? Maybe they have something for you." He says, his expression appearing kind and considerate.

[Kittenlove](#)

BLEIZ

He blushes slightly but nods, walking out of the room. "Wait, So, when do I start?" He asked her as he walked away.

ADREAN

He smiles at her. "Great, okay." He then glances mischievously at her. "We can still have some fun though if you want?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

👁 Anne 👁

"Now!" I yell after him.

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

I smile, blushing, but smirking at the same time. "What did you have in mind?" I ask.

[Chidimma](#)

>>Paige<<

I muttered a few choice words in Faerie and Greek under my breath, then ran through some Shakespearian insults. "Leave me alone, you poisonous bunch-backed toad," I snarled. "You don't care a bit whether I'm ok or not."

[Chidimma](#)

Issac

He smiled. He had made her laugh. He made a girl laugh. Did she find him funny?

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I smiled, relaxed. It had been quite an eventful past few hours. Something came over me but I suddenly hugged Isaac.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He hesitated before hugging her back, "Are you alright?" Last time she hugged him, she had been crying because of something he said.

[Mashia](#)

MEI (Castleteria)

"Hopefully not," she said, glancing around even though she didn't know what the girl looked like. "I think I'd flip out, quite literally, if someone insulted my lineage."

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

RP: I'm going to have to drop out, because this roleplay just moves so fast and I can't be on the forums all the time. [Kittenlove](#) gets Caitlyn, I've already talked to her about it. Sorry to leave so soon!

--Mihi Waialiki--

"I'm fine, why?" I asked, confused as to why he would ask that.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Tina

"Yeah, same here I guess." She nodded

[AwesomeAnon](#)

Issac

"Last time you hugged me, you were crying." He explained.

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Crying? Why was I crying?" I started worrying about what I might've done when I was loopy.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

☀ STARR ☀

"Because muscles might have sucked your face," I explain.

[Mashia](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"I met you, we went to the dance, we went shopping, had a makeup fight, found this cove, went to hospital. Yep, it's been VERY eventful," I chuckled.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Oh..." I quietened, blushing.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I laugh. "Eventful, but amazing," I say, blushing, and remembering all the memories I had made with Cam.

[Mashia](#)

ADRIEN

He rocked his head back and forth, as if he was agreeing with Summer. "True, true enough." He said, his hand still supporting her back. "But I couldn't just leave you here, Princess Fiesty, when you're injured." He gasps in mock disbelief. "What do you take me for?"

[Kittenlove](#)

BLEIZ

"Oh, okay." He says, hastily putting on his apron and hat and rushing around the counter to the drive thru area. He looked around, a bit lost, because he didn't exactly know what to do.

ADREAN

"Oh, I don't know." He says, faking innocence. "Maybe we could...this is off the top of my head...go out to eat or make out or something?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

I blush at the thought of making out with him again, and eating food sounded great too. "Whatever you want." I tell him.

📍 Random Dude (Lets call him Pablo) 📍

"Hi, I'm here to train you," I say to the new guy.

🍷 Anne 🍷

"Hey there," I say to the other girl. "What job are you trying out for?"

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

"Maybe a cook?" I ask her.

[Chidimma](#) Yay, You're back! ☐

Issac

He pulled back, giving her space, "Like I said. I'm sorry. It was a little rude, since I just met you."

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>>Paige<<

"A villain who can easily control his emotions." I tried to swat his arm again, but failed. I sank to the floor. "If my magic wasn't behaving so strangely, I could maim you in a matter of seconds," I muttered, more to myself than to him.

[Chidimma](#)

ADREAN

He smiled, getting up and pulling her up with him. He pulled her close to him, so that there was barely any distance separating them. "Even though I do like kissing you, I am a bit hungry." He said, fiddling with her bra strap.

BLEIZ

He nods, "Okay. Let's get started, then."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ADRIEN

His eyebrow raised as he watched her on the floor. "You keep *saying* that but I see nothing happening to me." He replies, yawning. *This girl really was a handful.* "You done acting all high and mighty? Gonna call for your brother now?"

[Kittenlove](#)

📌 Pablo 📌

I smile. "So put on your hat with the built in headset, and then go to the window," I say, putting mine on.

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

I blush, and try to cover myself again, as I'm showing a lot of skin. "Sure, let's do that."

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I run back to Bleiz. "I got the job!" I say happily. My hat is shaped like a big golden egg.

[Chidimma](#)

>>Paige<<

"No. But I'm considering calling for some... "friends" of my mother." A small smirk spread across my face as I contemplated what would happen to him if I called those... "friends."

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

"Okay Thanks." He says, doing what the guy told him to. He sees Lilliana running back towards her and he smiles, swinging her into a dip kiss. "Congratulations."

ADREAN

He smiles, "Great. Now, where's your shirt?" He asks her, scanning the area around her for it. "I thought you might want it if we're going out."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

"Mm!" I say, shocked and happy by this action. I wrap my arms around his neck, and kiss him back.

📌 Pablo 📌

I roll my eyes. "Gross." I say, clearing my throat.

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

Blushing, I take my [shirt](#), and put it on, then slip on my [shorts](#), a little self consciously.

(Pretend it says skirt there ↑)

[Chidimma](#)

ADRIEN

He scowled, not knowing and not wanting to know what those “friends” would do to him. “So you *do* admit that you need some form of help.” He said, taking a step forward and looking down at her. A burst of pain shot up his leg, and he remembered that stab wound that Summer had given him. As much as he hated to admit it, he needed to get that checked out. *It'll have to wait.* “That’s great to know that you can put your pride away to recognize that.”

[Kittenlove](#)

BLEIZ

He smiled into the kiss, but parted from her, embarrassed, when he heard the trainer guy clear his throat. “Sorry,” he says sheepishly.

ADREAN

He buttons his plaid shirt back on, sighing as he saw Callie out her shirt back on. She looked pretty with her shirt on, but she looked even better with it off. He found himself just staring at her, before he blushed and looked away. “Ready?”

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I reluctantly part from our kiss as well. "Sorry," I say to the guy, embaressed.

🍷 Pablo 🍷

"Its all good," I say, smiling. "So just start taking people's orders, and type them in on the computer, so people can start preparing their food."

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

I smile. I liked his shirt, but I also liked his fantastic chest and abs. However, you can't just show up somewhere without a shirt. "Yep!" I tell him.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He nods, going up to the computer and waiting for someone to ask him if they could order something in his headset.

ADREAN

He smiles and walks out his dorm door, waiting for Callie. “Have any preferences?”

ORP: I’m going to have to disappear for a few hours in a bit.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>>Paige<<

"I would've called my brother a long time ago, but we're not on speaking terms currently. Otherwise I would've found it quite enjoyable to watch him beat you up." I narrowed my eyes at him.

[Chidimma](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#) - I replied to switch.

🎵 Callie 🎵

"Anything is good," I tell him. "Although I'm craving some Asian food."

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

Smiling, I start preparing a batter for oatmeal cookies.

🚗 Random customer 🚗

I drive up to the drive through, amd say, "Hello."

[Chidimma](#)

MEI (Castleteria)

"You guess? If I heard people talking about killing my parents..." She paused, then said, "Well, I guess I'm being a little hypocritical here since I'm discussing what would happen if we killed the Queen of Hearts."

ORP: [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Kittenlove](#) Now would be a good time to use Caitlyn, if you want to.

>>Caitlyn<<

I was just casually strolling through the Castleteria, dressed in a nice red [outfit](#), when I heard a snippet of conversation from a nearby table. "... killed the Queen of Hearts." I whirled around. "What!" I exclaimed.

[AwesomeAnon](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Tina

Oh dear. Oh dear me. Tina's heart leaped when she saw Caitlyn whirl around.

[Kittenlove](#)

[AwesomeAnon](#)

>>Caitlyn<<

"Killed the Queen of Hearts? Who killed her?" I ask wildly. I was now scared for my mother's life.

[AwesomeAnon](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

ADRIEN

He shrugged. "What a shame, what a shame." He said, shaking his head in mock regret. "But if your brother is as puny as you, I highly doubt he would do any damage to me." He started to walk away, pain shooting up his leg at every step. "As fun as it was to chat, I really ought to be going. Got places to be."

[Kittenlove](#)

ADREAN

He thinks for a moment, wondering if he knew any decent Asian food places. "Does sushi float your boat?" He asked, checking details about it on his phone.

BLEIZ

My first customer! "Hi, welcome to Golden Goose. What would you like to order?" Bleiz said into his headset thingamajig.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ORP: I'm backkk! For like 30 minutes at most. Then I'll have to disappear again, sorry.

MEI (Castleteria)

She sucked in her breath. "No one killed her." Mei wondered if this girl was her daughter.

@Kittenlov [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

>>Caitlyn<<

"Good. Then why were you talking about if she was killed?" I ask, wondering if they knew who I was.

>>Paige<<

I laughed at that. "That's really funny. Yeah, puny. That's exactly how I would describe Parker." I fall onto my side laughing. I've had enough of this jerk. Time to make up with Parker. I took a deep breath and opened my mind to his once again.

>>Parker<<

All of a sudden I felt different, like I had been clenching my jaw and released it. Then a voice spoke in my head.

Parker, I'm sorry.

Paige?

I know you were just trying to look out for me, and I shouldn't have gotten mad.

No Paige, I'm sorry. I know you can take care of yourself.

Heh heh, about that...

What did you do?

I've gotten myself into a spot of trouble.

I'm pinpointing your location now.

I sigh and shake my head. Paige would be Paige. I quickly walk towards her. As I near her, I come across a boy walking away from her.

[Chidimma](#) [AwesomeAnon](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Tina

"We were planning on visiting Wonderland and well, I'm not sure if the queen who allow any visitors." Tina said, wondering if Caitlyn remembered her as Twiddle Dum's daughter or if she had changed too much.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

[Kittenlove](#)

ADRIEN

He passed a tall boy walking towards Summer on his way to the Nurse's Office. He wondered if that kid was Summer's brother. His eyes widened at that thought, and he started walking away faster, his leg slowing him down. He hoped that that boy *wasn't* Summer brother, because he definitely seemed like the opposite of Summer.

[Kittenlove](#)

>>Parker<<

I stopped after the kid started walking faster. It seemed like he was trying to get away from me.

Hey Paige, what does this "trouble" look like?

Um, taller than me, black hair, looks annoying.

I think I found him.

Oh yeah, and he'll be limping.

Definitely found him then. Though later you are going to explain why he is limping.

He asked for it. Like actually asked.

I started towards him. "Hey, you. Do you know a girl named Paige by any chance?"

Oh right, I forgot to mention this but he knows me as Summer.

That alternate personality you had that one summer?

I was 14 Parker, 14. I was going through a phase.

If you say so.

>>Paige<<

I feel a bit of strength returning to my limbs. I carefully stand up and use the wall as a guide to get to where the boys are. Then, 10 feet away, I plop down again.

>>Caitlyn<<

"Of course she would allow visitors. It's not like she would chop off your head." I say.

[Chidimma](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#) [AwesomeAnon](#)

ADRIEN

Paige? He inwardly breathes a sigh of relief, his appearance remaining confused. *This couldn't be Summer's brother, because she wasn't named Paige. Or was she? Summer could've been lying to me for all I know.* He shakes his head, hoping the boy doesn't notice the blood on his jeans. "I don't know anyone named Paige." He said truthfully, knitting his eyebrows as if trying to remember.

[Kittenlove](#)

ORP: This will almost definitely not end well. For Adrien, at least.

>>Parker<<

"Huh. Oh, well, I best be looking for my other sister, Summer. She usually gets herself into trouble when I'm not around." I innocently scratch the back of my head, showing off my muscled arms in an "accidentally on purpose" way.

Nicely played brother. Nicely played.

Why thank you.

I love having you so much taller than me. That boy thought you were puny.

That's because siblings usually resemble each other.

We look almost nothing alike.

Our personalities are different too.

Really? I hadn't noticed.

[Chidimma](#) - I have that same feeling...

MEI (Castleteria)

"Yep, that's the only reason we were talking about her," she said, nodding, then laughed. "I certainly hope not! Oh, by the way, what's your name?" she asked, smiling, still wondering if this girl was the Queen of Heart's daughter.

[Kittenlove](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

ADRIEN

So this is Summer's brother. Great. He is the polar opposite of Summer. Adrien discreetly eyed the boy's arms, duly noting the large muscles on them. *Geez. If I wasn't freakin' injured...* He sees Summer about ten feet away from them on the floor, watching. He raised an eyebrow and said to the boy, "Summer? Isn't she right over there?"

[Kittenlove](#)

>>Parker<<

I glance over at Paige, like I hadn't known she was there. "No, that's Paige," I said.

Ooh, tell him that you know he said you were puny.

But that might start a fight.

That's the point.

You are horrible.

But I stepped up closer to him anyways. "And she tells me you thought I was puny."

[Chidimma](#)

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

I lick my lips. "Ooh, sure!" I say.

🔺 Random Customer 🔺

"What about scrambled eggs and a Gatorade?" I ask.

[Chidimma](#)

ADRIEN

So then her name is actually Paige. Thanks. I'll definitely be using that information later. He didn't step back when he stepped towards him, and the stony expression remained on his face. "Man, I'm sorry." No, he really wasn't, but he wasn't about to tell the tall, built guy that. "Your sister and I were just having a little skirmish and it was like... you know banter right?" He looks down in shame. "I didn't mean any of it." His eyes were glossy and he made sure they had an apologetic look in them.

[Kittenlove](#)

ADREAN

He smiles. "Great. My phone has there is one within ten minutes of here." He says, walking closer to her.

BLEIZ

He types it into the computer, successful at his second attempt. "Is that it?" He asked the guy.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

📍 Pablo 📍

"Yep. Good job," I say, while taking an order at the front.

🌹 Lilliana 🌹

I start scrambling some eggs at once.

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

I blush as he steps closer to me. "Alright!"

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He smiles, happy he got it right. "That'll be \$7.50." He replies to the customer "Please drive to the next window, have a nice day."

ADREAN

He smiles as she blushes, and wraps his arm around her waist. "Tell me something about you." He says out of the blue.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>>Parker<<

I hesitated. The guy actually seemed sorry.

He's faking.

How do you know?

Because he's good at concealing his real emotions, and from our little chat, I'm pretty sure this isn't his personality.

So what am I supposed to do? Antagonize him?

Good. You're learning.

I glance him up and down. His leg was bleeding where Paige undoubtedly hit it with a knife. "I can help with that wound," I offered, trying to be nice.

>>Paige<<

Ugh, Parker was so boring. I got up and ambled away.

>>Caitlyn<<

I smiled. "I'm Caitlyn," I said cheerfully.

[Chidimma](#) [AwesomeAnon](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

ADRIEN

He looked down at his leg and winced, trying to get the boy more onto his side. "Really? You would?" He asked, his eyes pleading with him. As he watched Summer---or *Paige* walk away he felt a surge of triumph. He didn't show it, of course, but it felt like he had won. "It looks pretty bad from where I can see it."

[Kittenlove](#)

Tina

She smiled, "Tina and Mei." She introduced.

[AwesomeAnon](#)
[Kittenlove](#)

MEI (Castleteria)

She nodded. "My parents are Mulan and General Shang," she said, wondering if Caitlyn would tell them her parents and confirm her theory that she was the Queen of Hearts' daughter.

[Kittenlove](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"It's fine, honestly," I smiled.

Peanut

"What does sucking face mean, Starr?" Peanut asked.

~Cameron Canes~

"Definitely," I smiled.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>>Parker<<

"Yeah, I know a few helpful healing spells," I say. "It'll be a sorry gift for my sister trying to maim you." I glance at the location of the knife wound. Which she almost managed.

>>Caitlyn<<

"Cool! My mom is the Queen of Hearts," I tell them.

[Chidimma](#) [AwesomeAnon](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Tina

Her eyes went wide. Did Caitlyn remember her or no. She couldn't just flat out ask. That would just be rude. So she simply smiled and nodded along.

[Kittenlove](#)
[AwesomeAnon](#)

Issac

He smiled. She must really not be too mad about it. Even though they had just met.

[Mashia](#)

MEI (Castleteria)

I was right! She thought joyously. "That's cool. We were thinking about going to Wonderland soon so we may see your mom there!" She half said half squealed. She glanced at Tina and noticed her eyes were wide.

[Kittenlove](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Did- did I do any other, um, 'weird' stuff when I was, you know?" I asked curiously.

☀ STARR ☀

"When humans put their lips together and suck." I explain to Peanut.

[Mashia](#) Sorry for late responses, more coming!

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I am so sleepy... I timidly sit down on the edge of the bed, and try not to make Cam feel awkward.

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

"Well, I love to sing," I begin, but he already knew that. "I also love to do makeup." I step closer to him. His arm feels warm on my waist. "And my Mom is Cinderella."

📌 Pablo 📌

"Nice work." I tell him.

[Mashia Chidimma](#)

Issac

He though for a moment, "Other than random hugs and extreme emotions. I don't think so. You were very... energetic?"

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ADRIEN

"Really?" He asked, genuinely surprised. He thought this boy would've taken--Paige? Summer?---*Princess Fiesty's* side. It appears he was wrong about something, for the first in ever. "That'd be great." He said, forcing himself to smile gratefully. He slides himself down the wall, wincing, and stretches his leg out.

ADREAN

He glances at her, surprised. "Your mom is Cinderella?" He smiles. "That's so cool. I bet you look just like her."

BLEIZ

He beams, "Thanks. This is actually easier than I thought it'd be."

[Kittenlove EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

I smile softly. "Yeah, that's what my Dad said." I say, a little sadly.

📌 Pablo 📌

I roll my eyes. Easy? "Well, I'm going to go help your girlfriend then. If you've got this." I say.

ORP: SO SORRY for not being active! [Chidimma](#)

Also, anyone feel free to approach the drive thru, and can Valentina and Candice hang out?

ADREAN

He furrows his eyebrow, glancing at her. He noticed the change in tone of her voice, and he wondered why she suddenly sounded so sad. "What do you mean?"

BLEIZ

He shrugs, but blushes at the girlfriend part. *How hard could this get?* "I think I do. Thanks for everything." He says, smiling.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🔥 Pablo 🔥

I nod, smile, and go over to help the girl.

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

"Well, we used to talk to father all of the time, but now he's always too busy," I say, blushing and looking down. I was ashamed my family wasn't 'perfect'.

💜 Valentina 💜

I approach a pretty green eyed brunette. (Candice) "Hey there!" I say, trying to appear friendly.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

He waits for another customer.

ADREAN

"That's okay." He says, still confused. His grip grows tighter around her waist. "I mean, it's not okay that your father doesn't have time for you, but why are you blushing?"

CANDICE

"Hi!" She bubbles. "I'm Candice."

RAE RAE

After it having been several minutes and she hadn't heard anything from Elana, she decided to write her back.

Have you figured it out, yet?

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✧ ELANA ✧

I write back, "Ugh, no. Are you Amelia?"

💜 Valentine 💜

"Pretty name. I'm Valentina." I say, shaking her hand.

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

I didn't really want to tell him, and his grip makes me blush even more. "Oh, I don't know," I lie. I'm a terrible liar.

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

I'm starving without Liam at the dorms to cook my food. I drive to the drive thru at a place called "The Golden Goose".

[Chidimma](#) drama...

RAE RAE

She scrunches up her face.

Amelia? God, no. Need another hint?

CANDICE

"Thanks," she replies. "Valentina? Like after Valentine's Day, my second favourite holiday?" She said, vigorously shaking her hand.

ADREAN

"Of course you do." He says, leaning his head on top of hers. "I won't judge." *Why would I? I have too many things that people could judge me about.*

BLEIZ

"Hello. Welcome to Golden Goose, what would you like?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) dammmmmnnnnn 0.0

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

I look at the menu several times, before finally deciding. I was disappointed the waitress wasn't a girl, because waitress girls were so cute in their tight little uniforms. "I'll have a coke, and a burger, and a slice of pizza." I say.

✧ ELANA ✧

I chuckle at this response. "Good," I write back. Did I want another hint? "Sure, I'll take another," I add, hoping the hint wouldn't be another confusing poem.

💖 Valentina 💖

I laugh, although I am slightly offended it was her SECOND favorite holiday. "My father is Eros, and yes, he named me after our favorite holiday." I say with a smile.

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

"Mmm." I say, smiling. It was like I couldn't get enough of him. "Just embarrassed that's all." I squeeze his hand.

[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

"Okay. That'll be \$12.50." He felt like he recognized the kid's voice, but he couldn't tell from where. "Please drive up to the next window. Thank you."

RAE RAE

She smiles.

The last hint I gave you is part of a song lyric...

CANDICE

"Eros? The god of love?" She gushes, her eyes shining. "That's so cool!!"

ADREAN

He nods, somewhat satisfied. "No need to be. I won't make fun of you." He says, squeezing her hand also.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

✧ ELANA ✧

So it was a song, not a poem. I think for a second. I didn't listen to this kind of music. I think and think. "Are you the daughter of a princess?" I ask.

💖 Valentina 💖

I smile, "Thank you, Hon! Who are your parents?" I ask, glad that she was friendly.

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

Had I heard this kid's voice before? I shrug it off, and drive to the next window while getting out my Credit Card.

♪ CALLIE ♪

I smile, and lean against him happily. "I know." I say. It wasn't him I was worried about.

[Chidimma](#) 

RAE RAE

Am I? Kind of...

Well, sort of.

CANDICE

She beamed, happy that this was nice girl. "Rapunzel and Flynn Rider," she replies.

BLEIZ

He moved to the window and got out the debit/credit card machine and passed it through the window. "Here you go," he says kindly, not yet seeing the owner of the vehicle.

ADREAN

"Good. You can always trust me," he replies. He holds onto her, not wanting to let go. They arrived at the sushi place, and Adrean reluctantly put some space between them. "We're here."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

♪ CALLIE ♪

I reluctantly step away as well. "Cool!" I open the door, and hold it for him so he can get inside.

* ELANA *

What kind of person didn't know if she was royalty or not. Was it the daughter of Mulan? She was a kind of princess... I write back, "Are you Mei?"

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

Looking at my phone boredly, I hold out my credit card, not seeing the server. I laugh loudly at a meme on Instagram.

💜 Valentina 💜

"Ooh, I do love that story," I say, swooning. "Especially the love story!"

[Chidimma](#)

ADREAN

"Thanks," he says, smiling at her. He walks in and tells the hostess that it's a table for two. She takes them to a little circle table and Adrean sits down across from Callie. "This is really beautiful."

RAE RAE

Who's Mei?

BLEIZ

He rolls his eyes; he felt sorry for the mother of this kid. He puts in the credit card then shows the machine to the kid. "You have to type in your pin." He says, feeling like he recognizes the hair of him, but can't place it.

CANDICE

She giggles. "I've always thought it was sweet." She beamed, smiling brightly at Valentina.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Energetic.." I repeat. "Ok, um, how about we talk about something else? Like... cucumbers?" I said the first thing that came to mind.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

I roll my eyes. "Can't you do it?" I ask, still on my phone.

✧ ELANA ✧

"Never mind," I write to her. I think of more kind of princesses. "Rae Rae?" I guess, thinking I could never be right.

💜 Valentina 💜

I grin, and nod. "Have you found love yet?"

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

"It is!" I say, glancing at a menu. "Thank you for this."

[Chidimma](#)

be back,in maybe 2 hours

BLEIZ

He has to prevent himself from rolling his eyes. *Must. Stay. Professional.* "Sir, I don't know your pin number. Can you kindly type it into the machine, please?" He says, his voice fake cheery.

RAE RAE

She paused. She hadn't thought in a million years that Elana would ever guess correctly. Now that she had, she didn't know what to say. Should she lie? Lies never worked out anyway, so she decided to settle for the truth.

I... I am.

She held her breath, waiting for Elana's reaction.

CANDICE

"Love?" She giggles at how abruptly Valentina said it. "God, no."

ADREAN

He glances slyly at her, "I wasn't talking about the place." He says, eyebrows raised. "And no problem. I can't wait for many more days like this." He bites on his lip, had he come off too strong? He might've seemed too committed already.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

He chuckled, "Um, sure I guess. I don't know why we would but, yeah. Sure."

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>>Parker<<

I crouched down and quickly examined where Paige had hit him. Didn't look like a magically inflicted wound... well, except for the whole magic knife thing. I rolled back his pant leg, and muttered a quick healing spell. I watched as the flesh slowly started to heal, and within five minutes it was like it had never happened. "There. You're all good." I stood back up.

[Chidimma](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"So... cucumbers," I laughed awkwardly.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirI5678](#)

Issac

"Yeah... They're... A thing." He said.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirI5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"They're... very... green," I continued.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)
[EpisodeGirI5678](#)

ALYA (Dorm >> Hallway)

She finished her oatmeal, said a quick goodbye to Tiara, and went outside and started to walk around.

ORP: Alya is approachable!

ALINA

"Same," she said. "Do you think there's another way to get there?"

ANDREA

She smiles, and says, "I'm older. If you had a sibling, would you want it to be a girl or boy?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)
[Chidimma](#)

Issac

"Yup. Very." He couldn't help but laugh.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirI5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

His laugh was contagious and I found myself laughing as well.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

♪ CALLIE ♪

I blush happily. He seems like a great guy. I also hope we will go on more dates, although Kai wouldn't approve. "Same!" I agree, smiling.

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

I roll my eyes, and look up from my phone. "Fine, I-" I begin, but then I see him. It's werewolf man. I can't help laughing at his ridiculous hat. "Hey, there wolf boy." I say, laughing. "Did you go stealing Grandma's things again?" I gesture to his hat and kinda girly apron. I knew he couldn't be rude to me, as this was a store.

* ELANA *

What? Either she was lying, or this had to be some kind of prank. I had offended Rae Rae. She obviously didn't like me, and I had acted vulnerable around her. I get up, and storm to her dorm room, ready to confront her.

💜 Valentina 💜

I laugh. "But are you interested in it?" I pry.

[Chidimma](#) Sorry for the late reply, and goodnight! 

GREG

"There must be, but honestly, I'm too focused on other things to worry about it now, like school. How do you get to Pixie Hollow?" he asked, curious.

[Purple Rose](#)

ADRIEN

He gazes at it in awe. He hadn't ever seen a healing spell being performed. He had magic, but that was limited to mirror related spells and illusions. This, now this was cool. "Thanks," he replies, actually grateful for once. He stands back up, a bit surprised by no pain at all when he stood. "Wow," he muttered under his breath. "I owe you one, dude." He said to the boy.

DARLENE

She pauses for a moment. "Probably a boy. A brother would be funner to play with," she replies.

ADREAN

He smiles happily and leans back into his chair. After a few moments, he orders a platter of a variety of sushi for them. It comes quickly and he takes a California Roll and grins in delight as he eats it. "Mmm."

BLEIZ

ACE? BLOODY MOTHERF***** ACE. YOU HAVE GOT TO BE KIDDING ME. He is practically seething, and wants to slap that silly smirk off of Ace's face. But he doesn't. He takes a deep breath and tries to calm himself down. He ignores Ace's last statement and tries again. "Ace. I need you to put your pin number in the machine," he says, a fake smile on his face.

RAE RAE

Oh shoot. As soon as she heard the knocking at her door, she knew that it was Elana. *She probably doesn't want it to be me*, she thought miserably. She got up off of her bed and hesitantly opened the door. She smiled nervously, "Hi Elana."

CANDICE

She shrugs, "Of course I'm interested in it. It just hasn't come." She looks away into the distance. "It's weird seeing everyone around me in love or some variation of it, and I'm just me. Alone." She pauses, but her gaze returns to Valentina and her smile reappears. "But then again, I'm only sixteen. I have plenty of time to find it."

[Kittenlove](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Purple Rose](#)

ALINA

"It's kind of complicated, but Pixie Hollow is located in the heart of Neverland," she says. She points toward the sky, through a window. "Neverland is on the second star to the right," she told him, thinking of her home.

ANDREA

"Yeah," she agreed. "But sisters are fun, too."

[AwesomeAnon](#)
[Chidimma](#)

DARLENE

"Maybe," she shrugs. "I wouldn't know---I don't have a sister. I mean the tomboy ones are always the most fun."

[Purple Rose](#)

ANDREA

"True. Do you have any cousins, then?" she asked.

[Chidimma](#)

DARLENE

She thinks for a moment. "None that I know of, besides the munchkins---would you consider them family?"

[Purple Rose](#)

ACE LABOUFF

I laugh, and pretend to think about it. "Nah," I say, going back on my phone. This was fun.

ELANA SNOW

I smile slightly at her. "I like you too, Rae Rae." I can't believe my ears, but I did. She was so understanding, and a nice girl. Plus, she liked me. Which meant she was crazy. I liked crazy.

CALLIE

Using an embroidered pair of chopsticks, I also pick one up, and take a bite. "MMM!" I say, smiling.

VALENTINA

This poor soul. "Can I help you?" I ask. "I know **A LOT** about love." I try not to boast, but I know it is true. I hope she accepts the offer.

[Chidimma](#)

>>Parker<<

"You're welcome. I unlike my sister, don't hurt people for no good reason."

Hurt him already!

Paige.

I told you what happened, now go whack!

Paige.

If you weren't going to beat him up while he was hurt, do it now. He's not hurt anymore!

Paige, I'm going to hear his side of the story first.

Fine. Be that way.

I smiled. "So, what exactly happened between you and Summer?"

[Chidimma](#)

Tina

"Of course. How is the queen?" She asked.

[Kittenlove](#)
[AwesomeAnon](#)

Issac

"So. Swimming?" He suggested. "Or no?"

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

STARR

"Yes!" I woof, hoping Mihi would agree.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Mashia](#)

GREG (Library)

"So it's on a star?" He asked. He didn't know too much about Neverland; he was more focused on Oz and Earth and the relationship between those two places.

[Purple Rose](#)

KADEN

"I am a Catholic-Christian." I tell Alicia, hoping this won't change her mind about me. "And you?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Sure," I say as I walk to the water.

Peanut

"Let's go, Starr!" Peanut meowed as she pounced into the water.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - Did you answer Cam? I think I may have missed it :/

[Kittenlove](#) - Can you please reply to Petelo? ☐

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He followed her, jumping in when they got to it. Oh how he missed the water. Even though it been a few minutes he already missed.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALINA

"Yep," she said. "If you want, I could show it to you when night falls."

ANDREA

"Sure!" she said, with way too much energy. "Hey, have you met Seashell, my sister? She goes here, too!"

[AwesomeAnon](#)
[Chidimma](#)

BLEIZ

"You little---" He cut himself off, taking a raggedy breath. *You need to calm down. He doesn't deserve your anger.* He nodded to himself, trying to keep his temper under control. He knew Lilliana would probably be the best person to calm him down, but he didn't want to get her involved with Ace. Besides, if Ace figured out how much he cared about Lilliana---well, he didn't want to imagine what might happen to her. "Sir, you are holding up the line. Please put in your pin so I can give you your food and you can move along."

RAE RAE

She smiled and bites her lip, eyes downcast. A blush colours her cheek, but she looks back up at Elana, pleased. *She likes you, Rae Rae. She actually likes you.* Then, Rae Rae stepped closer to Elana, looking into her eyes. She surprised herself with something that was COMPLETELY out of her personality, which was to kiss Elana. And that she did.

ADREAN

He nods in agreement with Callie, "Good right?" He sees her using the chopsticks and he tries to use one himself, fumbling with them as he tries to pick up a sushi and fails, dropping it in his lap. He laughs in spite of himself, and tosses it into his mouth. "That's harder than it looks," he says, grinning.

CANDICE

She shrugs. *What could possibly go wrong?* "Do whatever you want. I'll let you try."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ADRIEN

How can I twist this around to make it seem like it's his sister's fault? I'm just going to try and wing it. "She walked into me," he said simply. "And since she was a pretty girl who walked into me, I did what any teenage boy would do when met with this situation. I tried to flirt with her." He shrugs his shoulder, trying to make it appear like he was just like any other teenage boy. "Later on, I learned she was just quote unquote 'bored' and just wanted to have fun by playing with my feelings." He clasps his hands together, "I mean, yeah, other stuff happened (like the stab wound) but I feel like we just forget about it, yeah?"

[Kittenlove](#)

DARLENE

Seashell. SEASHELL? What kind of parents name their kid SEASHELL? She bit her tongue to keep herself from laughing at the absurdity of the name. "S-S-Seashell? Nope I haven't heard of a...S-Seashell." She clears her throat and tries to compose herself. "Though, I'm not a very social person anyway, so."

[Purple Rose](#)

✧ ELANA ✧

I am surprised when she does this. My first kiss. And with a girl, too. I smile, and kiss her back, wrapping my arms around her, and hoping my mother wouldn't ever find out about this. Ever. She could never.

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

I laugh, and pretend to consider. "Nah," I say, grinning devilishly at him. "I think they can wait." I want to see how riled up I can get him.

💜 Valentina 💜

Yay! My first customer! I grin, and do a little jump. "Can I ask you a few questions, then?"

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

"It's great!" I say, smiling at him, and picking up another peice. "So who are your parents?" I finally ask.

[Chidimma](#)

RAE RAE

She's happy that Elana responded positively, but she knew that Elana's mother would probably not like this at all. She hoped that she wouldn't find out about it, because she wanted to stay in this moment with Elana forever. She cups Elana's cheek, smiling into the kiss.

BLEIZ

Why. Do. I. Have. Such. Bad. Luck. "Just leave then, Ace. You don't need to be here." He says, desperately trying to keep his cool. He clenched and unclenched his fists, anger pulsing through his veins.

CANDICE

She smiled, "Go ahead."

ADREAN

He paused. He didn't know what Callie might think of him if he told her that his mom was the Evil Queen. He'd hate if she reacted the same way towards him when he asked her about her virginity. "Oh, nobody important." He lied.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

"C'mon who? I don't judge," I say, remembering bow he said he wouldn't judge me for how I felt. Now it was my turn.

✧ ELANA ✧

I smile so hard, and kiss her so passionately, wishing this moment would last forever. Finally, I gasp for air. "Wow, Rae Rae." I say, grinning.

💜 Valentina 💜

"Sexuality?" I ask. That was very important to know.

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

"I think I'll stay awhile," I say with a smirk, running my fingers through my hair in a cocky manner. "How's it been going since I whooped your @\$\$?" I ask.

[Chidimma](#) It is so hard to be mean to Bleiz 🤔😭

ANDREA

"Oh." She blushed, oblivious to the fact that Darlene was trying to hold in a laugh. "My parents say I'm too energetic."

[Chidimma](#)

ADREAN

He runs his hand through his hair and sighs. Then, very softly and barely audible, he says, "Theevilqueen."

RAE RAE

"Wow Elana." She repeats, smiling back at her. Her eyes shine and she twirls a strand of her hair. "That was... amazing."

CANDICE

She smiles, "I'm bi."

BLEIZ

He raised an eyebrow. Then he burst out laughing. "HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA. HA HA. You...whooped MY a**?? HAHAHAHHA." He wipes a tear from his eye, "That is the most hilarious thing you have ever said."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) XD

DARLENE

"Nah, I think you're fine." She smiled at her. "You do you, you know?"

[Purple Rose](#)

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

I roll my eyes at his laughter. Yes, I was lying. He totally destroyed me. But I could pretend, right? "Hahahahahahahaha." I say sarcastically.

* ELANA SNOW *

I smile. "It was," I say wistfully. "I wish I didn't have to hide it."

ORP : who is Rae Rae's roommate?

💖 Valentina 💖

"Cool!" I tell her. That would make the job easier. "Have you ever dated before?"

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

"What did you say?" I ask, not hearing him. "You don't have to be shy. I don't bite-much". I joke.

[Chidimma](#)  XD *dies laughing*

BLEIZ

"If you actually think YOU beat ME," he says incredulously, "you are delusional." *Along with many other things.*

RAE RAE

She didn't know how she felt about liking someone who was still in the 'closet', but she liked Elana and she figured that things would work out eventually. "It's okay," she said clasping onto her hand. "It doesn't matter as long as we're beside each other." She said, smiling.

CANDICE

"Ah, nope." She said, shaking her head. "My brother would probably have a fit if a boy so much as looked at me romantically." She chuckles, reminiscing fond memories about Max.

ADREAN

He smiles. *Might as well get it out.* "I'm...The Evil Queen is my mother." He holds his breath, not sure to how she would react.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

* ELANA SNOW *

I couldn't help feeling maybe Rae Rae was a little disappointed that we couldn't be official. But could I blame her? She probably wanted someone who could support or protect her. Who could stand up for her, and always be honest with her. I could only do a few of those. Barely. "Thank you." I say, trying to smile.

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

I roll my eyes. "You're the delusional one." I snap to him. "Not even trying to understand my point of view, and just slugging me. What if Tiara was lying?"

💖 Valentina Cupid 💖

I laugh. "That's the opposite of my father. He practically sets me up with everyone he knows." I giggle. "So, what kind of people are you interested in?" I ask.

🎵 CALLIE CHARMING 🎵

I am shocked by this, but I really don't mind. He had to be different from his mother, based on his character. I had always admired the Evil Queen's beauty and style, and to be fair, I had never heard her side of the story. "Can we still be together?" I ask quietly, not knowing if he wanted to be with what most people considered a "goody goody".

[Chidimma](#)

RAE RAE

She could sense the change in Elana's mood, and she guessed it was something to do about the two of them. "Hey," she kissed her gently on the cheek. "We'll be alright."

BLEIZ

"Uh huh. Tiara. Lying." He rolled his eyes back, "Dude, your brother admitted to it."

CANDICE

She giggles also. Oh, how different her life would be if her brother was like that. "Um, I don't know. Cute ones?" She shrugged and smiled, not really knowing how to answer that.

ADREAN

He let out the breath he'd be holding and smiled, reaching for her hand under the table, and holding it. He hadn't expected her to take it well and he was glad that she did. "I would want nothing more, Cal."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

D**n you, Liam. I roll my eyes. "It's none of your business what I do, or what Tiara does." I tell him finally. I go back to my phone.

✧ ELANA SNOW ✧

I smile sadly. "Thank you for that," I say, not very reassured. She had no idea what my mother was capable of. "So..." I say, awkwardly.

💖 Valentina 💖

I laugh. "Not much to go on, I saw lots of hotties around the school. Anything else?"

ORP: Chidimma, are you thinking what I am thinking?

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

I can't help but squeeze his hand and let out a little squeal. Never had a guy ever wanted to be with me. This was the first. Had Mich, even? I had seen him talking to a redheaded girl. Flirting? I would have to find her and talk to her. "You really do?" I squeak.

[Chidimma](#) 

BLEIZ

He shrugs. "It is if you hurt her." He says under his breath. "That's illegal, you know."

RAE RAE

She blushes and steps away from Elana. "Yeah... what now?"

CANDICE

"Uh, someone with a good sense of humour?" She says swinging her hands back and forth.

ORP: I think I know what you're thinking. You're thinking Valentina and Candice, aren't you?

ADREAN

"Of course." He replies. "Why wouldn't I? You're amazing." He says smiling.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) gtg bye

ALICIA

She nodded. "That's cool! I myself am agnostic... but I'm totally interested in religion," she said quickly, not wanting him to think she would think any less of him.

GREG

He weighed the pros and cons of what she proposed in his head. He didn't know her that well, but she WAS offering to take him to Neverland. Eventually, he nodded. "Okay, I'll go," he said, not able to resist the chance to see a new environment.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Purple Rose](#)

 KADEN 

I nod, smiling, and not thinking less of her. "You can always talk to me about it," I say cheerfully.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

ALINA

"Yay!" she said, glad to know that someone that wasn't a fairy wanted to explore Pixie Hollow. "Hey, what's your favorite season?" she asked.

ANDREA

"Huh?" she said, thoroughly confused. "*You do you?*"

[AwesomeAnon](#)

[Chidimma](#)

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

She nodded. "Thank you. I used to be more religious but after the series of events that I went through, I guess I just kind of lost touch with that part of me, you know?" she asked quietly.

GREG (Library)

"Hm, I would have to say winter. I used to love watching the snow fall outside the window of our apartment," he told Alina, recalling the cold winters of New York City.

[Purple Rose EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALINA

"Cool, then we'll go to Winter first!" she said, a little too excitedly.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

🌸 KADEN 🌸

This makes me sad. What exactly had she went through? "Well, feel free to talk to me about it anytime Alicia. You're a great person, and I want to help however I can."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

ALICIA (Dorm, afternoon)

She nodded. "Thanks," she said and she felt herself start to blush. *Ohhh no you don't. Now is not the time to have a crush. Nope nope nope, not going to happen*, she thought to herself as she looked at him.

GREG (Library)

"When exactly are we going?" he asked her.

[Purple Rose EpisodeGirl5678](#)

ALINA

She shrugged. "Anytime is fine, but it'll probably get colder in the night, so we should go before then."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

🌸 KADEN 🌸

I smile at her, and admire her rosy cheeks. Is she blushing? Nah, probably not, but a guy could dream. I say, "Okay, I forgot what question we're on."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

[Purple Rose](#) any approachable characters?

--Mihi Waialiki--

I laughed as some of the water splashed on my face. I dived in as well, making a huge splash.

~Cameron Canes~

"You look sleepy," I stated, yawning.

Peanut

"Oh, sucking face sounds yucky," Peanut said, scrunching up her nose as she splashed around.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)
[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

[Kittenlove](#) - Can you please reply to Petelo? ☐ r

DARLENE

"You do you. Y'know, be yourself. Haven't you ever heard of that expression before?" She asked her, eyebrows furrowed.

[purple](#) Rose

ORP: [EpisodeGirl5678](#) Did you reply to all of those characters I did last night?

* ELANA SNOW *

"Um, want to see a movie?" I offer, hoping she wouldn't reject me.

 Valentina 

"That's always a good thing," I agree. "So, let's go!" I begin to walk towards the building. ☐

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

I roll my eyes. I was rich enough to get out of whatever.

♪ CALLIE ♪

I blush. "Thank you." I say, not agreeing.

[Chidimma](#)

>>Parker<<

I smiled. It wasn't a nice smile, mind you. More like a "I'm going to wreck you" smile. "So, you just did what any teenage boy would do? As a matter of fact, I believe I wouldn't just start flirting with any random girl that came my way. For starters, before you start flirting, you should find out more about said girl. Per say, if they're taken, or if they have an older brother *who's been trained to fight pretty much all his life.*" I put emphasis on the last part, leaning a bit closer to him. But then I casually leaned back, as if I hadn't been just threatening him. I pretended to think. "And yes, things tend to happen when my sister gets 'bored'. As for the stab wound, apparently you 'asked for it.' Could I perhaps know if that's true?" I asked as innocently as possible. "And while you think about that, just let me say, you missed all the fun by coming after our dance. You missed these just delightful kids. You know, I do believe the oldest was my height. He got into a rather one sided fight with this blonde kid who refused to fight back. Well, you see dear prince, I had thought that fight went on long enough. Then the boy, his name is Mich, said something about the blonde nearly killing his sister, and you see, I was especially triggered by this. Now I do believe Mich hates me." I smiled. "You see, you missed all the fun."

>>Cora<<

I blush at his compliment. If it was a compliment. And I was pretty sure it was. A smile plays at my lips. "Thanks?"

[Chidimma](#) [Mashia](#)

ANDREA

"Oh! Yeah, I've heard it," she said. "Sorry, I was a little confused."

[Chidimma](#)

RAE RAE

"That'd be lovely, Elana. I'd love to." She replied, smiling.

CANDICE

She giggles, following closely behind her. "Where exactly are we going?"

BLEIZ

He crosses his arms, "Will I have to get my manager?"

ADREAN

He smiles, squeezing her hand. "I'm just glad that you still want to be together. Most girls don't want to be associated with the son of a villain." He adds, frowning slightly.

ADRIEN

Wrong wrong wrong wrong wrong thing to say. He keeps his lips firmly close throughout the boy's lecture (?) and waited 'till he was finished. He examined him, trying to figure out whether he meant him harm or not. He was getting along with him fine barely a few minutes ago, but it seems like he had now made him incredibly defensive. That was not good. "Firstly, the whole stab wound thing---yes, I did technically 'ask for it' but that was only because I was testing a theory of mine I had." He takes a subtle step back, putting some space between them. "Secondly, hey," he puts his hands up, "I don't want any trouble. I really didn't mean any harm to you or Princess F---Summer."

DARLENE

She chuckles. "No, no it's fine. I get it, I just blank too."

[EpisodeGirl5678 Kittenlove Purple Roser](#)

>>Parker<<

I consider letting him go for a second, then Paige projects a memory into my head. Actually, the whole time I had been healing him, I had been conversing with Paige, who had told me her part of the story. Now, she projects me a memory. *Wow, a picture really is worth a thousand words.* I watch the memory play, still pretending to be completely focused on Adrien.

You slipped into Shakespearian? And faerie? And Greek?

Doesn't it ever get hard for you knowing 3 languages? I barely remember to speak in English sometimes.

Eh, not really.

But really, I was pretty riled up by what she had shown me. The cruel smile playing on his lips...

I turn back to Adrien. "No harm?" I ask, my jaw set in a cold line.

[Chidimma](#)

ADRIEN

Why is he looking at me like that. What does he know that I don't know? He opens his mouth and closes it, for once not knowing what to say in response. He stares back at him, trying to figure out what was going through his mind. He's quiet for a few moments, but by then if he said 'yes' it would've seemed suspicious since the boy might think he was lying. So all he did was nod slightly, fearing what the boy was thinking.

[Kittenlove](#) Sorry for taking so long to respond. My internet went down.

>>Parker<<

"I doubt that." I could see the fear in his eyes, even though he tried to hide it. I could *sense* his fear. It was a handy trick. "I'm sure you didn't mean any harm to my sister when she wore herself out after practicing magic." My voice is low and dangerous. "I can tell if you're lying. Tell me, did you truly mean *no harm*?"

[Chidimma](#)

ADRIEN

He hesitated. He was unsure whether to tell the truth or not to. If he did tell the truth, he was pretty sure he would face the same outcome as if he was caught lying. The problem was, what was the truth? Yes, he had wanted harm to come to Princess Feisty when she kept threatening him, but he knew by now the boy wouldn't see it his way at all. He sighs and resorts to a last-ditch attempt; "No. I didn't, okay? Is that what you want to hear?" He trembles with fear, throwing his hands in protection in front of his face. "Go ahead. Hurt me." He *HIGHLY DOUBTED* this would work and he was *PREEEETTY* sure he'd be leaving with a bunch of bruises, but he figured he might as well try.

[Kittenlover](#)

>Petelo Waialiki<

I smile as she blushes. "I should compliment you more, it's cute when you blush," I teased.

[Kittenlove](#)

ANDREA

She smiles. "Do you want to get some food? I'm starving."

[Chidimma](#)

Issac

He came up for air, laughing. *Please don't let her drown again.*

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Oh my gosh, something's got my leg!" I said, frantically splashing around.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678](#)

DARLENE

"Sure." She says, shrugging. "Wanna go somewhere fancy or are we just going to the Castleteria?"

[Purple Rose](#)

ALICIA

She laughed as well. "I don't know either. But I asked the last question, so you have to ask me one now."

GREG

He nodded. "Yeah, that makes sense. But won't it be tough to see the star if we don't go at night?" he asked.

[Purple Rose EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Replying to everyone now, sorry for the wait.

❄ ELANA SNOW ❄

Relieved I hadn't been completely rejected, I tried to smile, and asked, "What movie?"

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

"The question is, will I have to get your manager?" I ask, raising an eyebrow. "You are here to serve me, peasant."

🎵 CALLIE CHARMING 🎵

I shake my head. Who wouldn't want to be with Adrean? He was strong, cute, charming, not like his mother at all. "You're so amazing though," I protest.

💖 Valentina 💖

I grin. "You'll see." 5 minutes later, we have arrived at my dorm room, still empty. I cast a spell. "This spell will help us view all the students attending OUH." I scroll through some obvious 'no's', such as a dog, and two kittens. "Want to try?" I offer her.

🌸 KADEN 🌸

I laugh. "Alright, then. How did you get your name?"

☀ STARR ☀

I cry out. "Mihi!" My eyes glow blue as I grow my fins and tail.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [Chidimma](#) [AwesomeAnon](#) [Mashia](#)

Issac

His eyes went wide. He shouldn't have brought her. Why did he never learn. He started to swim to her.

[Mashia](#)
[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☀ STARR ☀

I woof, and go underwater, swimming towards her, slicing through the blue ocean.

[Mashia](#)
[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

RAE RAE

"I don't know. Do you have any suggestions?" She asked her, closing her dorm door.

BLEIZ

"And you are here to buy food." He says, blinking. "Which you haven't done yet."

ADREAN

He shakes his head bitterly. "I'm not." *You'll find that out soon enough.* He thinks sourly to himself. "I wish I was, but I'm not."

CANDICE

She shrugs, curious. "So...how exactly do you do this?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

* ELANA *

"What about this?" I hold up a copy of my favorite movie. "It's called 'The Silent Winter'". I don't mention it is a horror movie.

💖 Valentina 💖

I giggle. You just touch the screen and scroll through all the students. You can also filter it by gender, relationship status...it was a present from my dad."

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

"And you're supposed to be friendly." I retort, "Which you haven't been."

🎵 CALLIE 🎵

My eyes widen. "No, don't say that, Adrean!" I sit closet to him, and massage his shoulder. "You are soooooo amazing."

[Chidimma](#)

>>Parker<<

I sigh. I wasn't going to fight him if he wasn't going to fight back. Then I'd be just as bad as Mich. So I settled for a punch in the guts followed by a kick against the side of his knees, send him flying. Then I turn my back on him and start to walk away.

[Chidimma](#) - ooh, let's see just how dirty Adrien plays. I mean, Parker's back is facing him...

ALICIA

"I was named after my mom but my parents decided to change it up a little," she said with a sad smile. "What is your favorite place in the world?"

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌸 KADEN 🌸

I notice she seems sad when I mention past life or her mother, so I try to steer clear of those things in the future. "The forest." I say decidedly. "It makes me feel at peace."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

cough switch *cough*

(sorry I just couldn't tell whether you saw the comments or not.)

ALICIA

"Yeah, nature has that calming effect on me too," she said with a sigh.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🌸 KADEN 🌸

I grin at her. "Okay, your turn to ask something." I say, leaning forward.

[AwesomeAnon](#)

ALINA

"Don't worry, I'll be able to see it," she said. She thought of the picture in her room. "Hey, do you want to see a picture of Pixie Hollow?"

ANDREA

"Ooh, fancy sounds nice!" she exclaimed, smiling. "Do you know a place? I'm kinda new here, so..."

[AwesomeAnon](#)

[Chidimma](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

My shrieking turned into laughter as I saw the look on their faces. "I'm sorry, I couldn't resist," I giggled.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678](#)

☀ STARR ☀

"Not funny," I whine, but I snort, because it is.

🐚 Seashell 🐚

"I am a little tired..." I say.

[Mashia](#)

RAE RAE

She lifts one shoulder and smiles, "I haven't seen it before, so sure I'll watch it with you."

CANDICE

"Your dad seems sweet." She commented, trying it out. She swipes through the spell, giggling and sticking her tongue out when it got to Max. After a bit, she looks back at Valentina. "I couldn't find anyone who I could imagine myself dating." She says, crossing her arms

BLEIZ

"I've been plenty friendly," he says in mock indignation. "And you're supposed to be co-operative. Which you obviously lack."

ADREAN

He smiles sadly as she massages his shoulders. "I'm glad you think so. And I'm glad that I'm lucky enough to have someone like you. But..." He looks off into the distance, his mind somewhere else. "I don't deserve you." He looks back at her and kisses her lightly on the cheek. "I like you, but if I were you, I'd leave while I still can."

ADRIEN

He groans, his head throbbing from where it had slammed against the floor. He puts a hand to his head and when he takes it away, he can see blood on his fingers. He chuckles to himself, *The guy that just healed me is the guy who just injured me. How ironic.* He pulls himself to a sitting position, his vision okay enough to see the boy's retreating back. His eyes narrowed; he couldn't just let him leave unscathed. So he makes a bunch of clones of himself, nearly 15 of them, and makes them all sit in the same way he is. They were mere illusions, so no harm would come to him unless the boy found him. Which he hoped would never happen. As his back was still turned, Adrien made the illusions of him surround him, allowing him to slip away undetected down the hall. He controlled his illusions from a safe distance away from the scene of the crime.

He made them face the boy (who he should really give a name to instead of just calling him 'the boy') and one approached him and slammed his elbow down hard on the back of the boy's neck.

[Kittenlove EpisodeGirl5678](#)

DARLENE

She shakes her head. "I actually haven't been out to eat yet since I got here." She says. "We can just pick a random place to go to."

[Purple Rose](#)

ANDREA

"Oh, okay!" she said. "Let's go." She starts exiting the garden.

[Chidimma](#)

Issac

"You are paying my hospital bill if you give me another heart attack." He said, splashing her.

[Mashia](#)

@EpisodeGirl5678

DARLENE

She smiles, following Andrea out of the washroom. "Are we going to choose the first one we see or?..."

[Purple Rose](#)

ANDREA

"Hmm...." she said. "Maybe we should choose one that looks...decent?" she chuckled.

[Chidimma](#)

DARLENE

She laughed with her. "Good point. The first decent-looking one, then?"

[Purple Rose](#)

ANDREA

"Yeah! Let's go," she said. She walks outside the campus and asks, "Which way should we go?"

[Chidimma](#)

DARLENE

She shrugs. Then she finds a solution to this and closes her eyes, pointing, and starts spinning around, saying the rhyme she learned as a kid in her head.

Eenie Meanie Miney Ming.

Catch a fairy by her wing.

If she hollers let her sing.

Eenie Meanie Miney Ming.

She stops spinning. "Let's go right."

[Purple Rose](#)

ALICIA

"But I just asked *you* something," she said with a laugh.

GREG

"Sure. Gives me an idea of what I'm getting into," he said and chuckled.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [Purple Rose](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I laugh even more as I wade around, splashing them back.

~Cameron Canes~

"Why don't you sleep," I said, yawning again while my eyes started to droop.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) [EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

he laughed, "That was all an adventure I would gladly not want to experience again."

[Mashia](#)

>>Parker<<

Suddenly, a bunch of Adriens appear in front of me. Clones! I widen my eyes in dismay. I hated fighting clones. If there were enough of them, they could swarm you. I frantically tried to see how many there were, but just then I felt something slam down on the back of my head. It hurt. It obviously wasn't the real Adrien though, because seconds later I sent a wild punch through its head and it dissolved. I needed to find the real Adrien. Or Paige.

[Chidimma](#)

ADRIEN

He winced, feeling the boy's punch as if it just hit him. He rubbed his cheek; that was definitely going to bruise badly. He got up again, walking farther from his illusions and the boy. He made his many illusions all surround the boy, saying in unison, "Too bad. I quite liked you." They took a step closer to him, creepily smiling.

[Kittenlove](#)

>>Parker<<

I glare at the illusions, not saying anything. I wasn't going to plead for mercy. I'd only ever done that once, to someone much more powerful than this human. But that brought back memories I didn't want to relive. I swipe my hands through the two closest to me, and they disappeared. 3 down, 11 to go. I had finally counted all of them. I spun back and forth trying to keep my eyes on all of them at once.

Paige, a little help here?

I'm coming as fast as I can.

[Chidimma](#)

👉 ORP 👈

I'm very sorry I haven't been on here in what feels like ages! I am going through some difficult times. ☐
Luckily, I am back now, and I will catch up! Thank you for your patience. I am very lucky to have you all.

Xoxo!

🎵 CALLIE CHARMING 🎵

Tears well in my eyes. How could such a great guy say such things about himself? "I want to be with you." I say, crossing my arms, and biting my lip to hold in the tears. "And I'm not leaving you." I put my arms around his neck, and desperately look into his blue eyes.

* ELANA SNOW *

I grin, and pop the movie in the TV. "Want any snacks?" I ask her. I didn't want to have to move after I got cozy and began to watch the movie.

💖 Valentina Cupid 💖

I laugh when she sticks her tongue out at an adorable brunette boy with gorgeous eyes. "Is that your brother?" I ask her, grinning. When she says, that about my dad, I laugh again. "Hmmm...I wouldn't always use those exact words..."

◀ Ace LaBouff ▶

I chuckle, and roll my eyes. I can't get enough of this @\$\$\$. "I'm trying to be cooperative, but excuse me that you aren't so likable."

🍉 Lilliana Hood 🍉

When I get the chance, I go up behind Bliez, and rub his shoulders slightly. I kiss his ear, then see a guy talking to him. "Do you know him?" I ask Bliez.

🌟 KADEN LOCKES 🌟

I laugh. "Oops! I'll ask one now then..." I think, then ask, "Have you ever wished you could fly?"

🐚 Seashell Mermaid 🐚

I feel my eyelids grow very heavy, but I refuse to rest, not wanting to make Cam uncomfortable if we slept in the same bed, even though I'd like that... I smile, exhausted. "I'll be okay." I say.

★ STARR MINOR ★

I woof, "Silly humans!" My humans were the best.

👉 [Mashia](#)

👉 [Chidimma](#)

👉 [AwesomeAnon](#)

👉 [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

☐ thank you for your patience.

Here's my new character!

>>Piper<<

I cross my arms and glare at the tall woman standing opposite me. She sighs. "Piper, it's for the best," she says in her soft, regal voice. "But it's a high school!" I protest. "You're the right age for high school. You'll just be... younger." I look at her with pleading eyes even though I knew it was no use. She was firm in her decision. Her facial expression softens. "You know it's the only place you can be safe."

"You say that every time."

"Because it's true every time. But this time it's different. He knows about you, Piper." She looks at me sadly.

The snarky reply I had been about to give died in my throat. My mother was concerned for my safety. And I knew if he found me, I would be used as bait. And everything would come crumbling down around us. I reluctantly nod. The ground opens up beneath my feet, and I fall down. I try to prepare for the landing, but I end up falling in a heap anyways. I sit up, and look around.

ORP: approachable

--Mihi Waialiki--

I calmed down a bit and sat down on the sand with my feet out in front of me, smiling.

~Cameron Canes~

"It's fine. I insist," I say, getting up and leading her to the bed.

Peanut

"Starr, look, I found a shell!" I say as I look down at the pink thing in the sand.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

He sat down next to her, looking off into the ocean. "You know, today was definitely a weird day. But," He smiled at her, "it wasn't so bad."

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Weird would be an understatement," I laughed, a blush creeping up my neck.

[ScarletSwanHunter EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🎀 CARA DEVILLE 🎀

I see a cute girl in a heap on the ground. I flounce over to her, and bubble, "Hey there! I'm Cara, what is your name?" I smile brightly.

[Kittenlove](#)

 Seashell Mermaid 

I protest, "No, Cam...I want you to sleep there. You're so tired, and you deserve it..."

★ STARR ★

I admire the pretty shell. "Wow, it is so pretty! Like you." I say, pawing at it.

[Mashia](#)

>>Piper<<

"Oh, hey." *A human.* "I'm Piper." I smile at her. I wondered where my siblings were.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

🎀 CARA 🎀

I smile. "That's really cute!" I say, reaching to help her up. "Are you new?"

[Kittenlove](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"Nope, you're going to sleep there and you can't change my mind," I said stubbornly as I made her sit on the bed.

Peanut

Peanut meowed in delight as she pranced around Starr.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

He let's himself relax as he leans back on his arms. "It's beautiful ain't it?" he looked to the beach, not wanting to make her uncomfortable.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

>>Piper<<

"Yeah. I wasn't originally going to come, but something happened at home, so I had to come here. I believe my siblings are already here." I take her hand.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

 Seashell 

"Where will you go?" I ask him, pouting, but admiring his strength.

★ STARR ★

I woof. She is the most beautiful creature I have ever seen. I roll on my back and woof.

[Mashia](#)

🎀 CARA 🎀

After helping her to her feet, I ask her, "Who are your siblings?"

[Kittenlove](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"Don't worry about me," I whispered softly, smiling.

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Yes, it really is," I answered, glancing at him and back to the beach.

Peanut

Peanut tripped over the shell as she pranced around and her head started bleeding a little but she didn't notice as she got back up, shook her fur and continued prancing around.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) [ScarletSwanHunter](#)

>>Piper<<

"Oh, um, I don't know if I should say..." I trail off.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - I will last at least 5 posts! You can't get it out of me that easily! Mwahahahahaha!

 Seashell 

I smile at his soft smile, but protest, "Cam..."

★ STARR ★

"Peanut!" I cry out, seeing the blood. I kick the shell. What an ugly, stupid shell!

[Mashia](#)

~Cameron Canes~

"Just go to sleep," I laughed.

Peanut

"Hmm? Why are you kicking that pretty shell?" Peanut says, shocked.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - Is it bad that I laughed at 'ugly, stupid shell!' XD

 CARA 

I roll my eyes and laugh. "Piper, my mother is THE Cruella DeVille. She cut off dog's fur, and was kinda insane." I do a cuckoo sign. "I love her, but I'm not like her at all. I'm sure your parents aren't even so bad."

[Kittenlove](#)

Issac

He glanced over at her from the corner of his eye. He knew something just as beautiful but would never say it to her.

[Mashia](#)

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

 Seashell 

"Cam..." I whine like a child. "Where will you sleep?"

★ STARR ★

"It hurt you." I say, my eyes glowing red lasers as I shatter the shell to bits.

[Mashia](#) I did, too XD 

~Cameron Canes~

"I'll sleep on the bean bag or sofa, it's fine," I said.

Peanut

Peanut started meowing sadly. "It didn't hurt me! I'm fine," Peanut answered.

--Mihi Waialiki--

I leaned back and plopped my head on to the sand, knowing I'd regret all the grains of sand in my hair later.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - XD

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) - Oolala 

 Seashell 

"Are you sure?" I ask, eyes wide. I didn't want him to be uncomfortable.

★ STARR ★

"But it made you bleed..." I whimper.

[Mashia](#) XD 

Issac

"So, now that it's peaceful. Tell me something about yourself."

[Mashia](#) - As one of my characters one said: thank you, I'll be here all week.

@EpisodeGirl56789

~Cameron Canes~

"Yes, I'm sure, go to sleep now! You're tired," I said softly.

Peanut

Peanut meowed, afraid. "Ahhhhh! WHERE?!"

--Mihi Waialiki--

I smiled. "Ok, um, I hate bananas," I said randomly.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - 

[ScarletSwanHunter](#) - XD

>>Piper<<

I laugh, but without any humour. "You couldn't even start to imagine how strange my parents are."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

Issac

He chuckled, "What?!"

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"They're just so... yellow," I shuddered.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

"Do you not like pineapple either?" He asked, smiling.

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

"Oh, pineapples are adorable! They're so spiky but soft inside, if you know what I mean. It has two sides to it, an intimidating side but on the inside, it's actually a total softie," I said, pretending pineapples were people.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

Issac

He tilted his head, "Like anyone else you know?"

[Mashia](#)

--Mihi Waialiki--

I blushed. "Well, kinda like you. I mean, you seem all big and mighty but you're actually really nice and friendly." By then, my face was probably really red so I move my head so my hair was kind of covering my face from his side.

[ScarletSwanHunter](#)

🎀 CARA 🎀

"No, mine take the prize." I say, giggling. "But I'm not trying to be annoying, you don't have to tell me anything." I tilt my head, eyes wide. " But I'd really like to know..."

🐚 Seashell 🐚

I laugh. "Okay." I lay my head down. He was such a gentleman. In the middle of the night, I toss and turn. I dream that all of my friends and family are being forced to walk the plank. My feet are glued to the floor, I wake up screaming and crying, gasping for air. It felt so real.

★ STARR ★

"On your forehead." I tell her, trying to be calm.

[Mashia Kittenlove](#)

>>Piper<<

"Well, maybe I can tell you who my siblings are..." I say hesitantly. "But I really need to ask them before I tell you anything about my parents. I don't know if they've told anyone here yet."

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - hehe, this is my 6th post without telling. I'm I tough nut to crack! XD

🎀 CARA 🎀

Hmm...Baby steps, I guess. "Want me to help you find them?" I offer, smiling.

[Kittenlove](#) Hehe I will find out soon...🐱

Roomates?

>>Piper<<

"Really? I would really like to find them," I say happily. "Come on!" I head towards the school buildings.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#) - yes you will... most likely in the next post...

Issac

His eyes go wide and his face heats up but he tries to fix it with a nervous laugh, "Well thank you. I think you're pretty great too."

[Mashia](#)

ALICIA

"I'm sure I have. As a little kid I thought about stuff like that a lot, like how cool it would be to fly or be invisible or whatever," she said with a nostalgic sigh. "And for you, are you a night owl or a morning person?" She asked.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

 KADEN 

Shoot. I shouldn't have mentioned her past! Stupid, stupid! "Hmm...I'd say a morning person. I like to get everything done in the morning, and I go to sleep earlier than most." I say.

 CARA 

I follow her. "Do you think they'd be in dorms? Castleteria?" I happily bounce after her, glad to help.

[Kittenlove AwesomeAnon](#)

ALICIA

She nodded as he spoke. "Me too! It's so much easier to work in the morning and so much easier to fall asleep earlier too," she agreed.

[EpisodeGirl5678](#)

 KADEN 

I nod in agreement, glad she understood. I ask her, "Do you like the ocean?"

[AwesomeAnon](#)
